

ISSN: 1995-1272
Vol.14, No.3
Fall 2020



FWU Journal of Social Sciences

Quarterly Publication

Shaheed Benazir Bhutto Women University Peshawar, Pakistan

Editorial Board

Editor

Razia Sultana

Managing Editor

Rubina Naz

Assistant Editors

Asma Gul & Nazia Nawaz

Advisory Board

Stephen G. Hall, *University of Leicester, UK*

Allen Furr, *Auburn University, USA*

Ralph Wilbur Hood, *The University of Tennessee at Chattanooga, USA*

Eatzaz Ahmad, *International Islamic University, Islamabad, Pakistan*

ArshinAdib-Moghaddam, *University of London, UK*

Uzma Quraishi, *Lahore College for Women University, Lahore, Pakistan*

Muhammad Ashraf Khan, *Taxila Institute of Asian Civilization Quaid e Azam University Islamabad*

Syed Minhaj-ul-Hassan, *University of Peshawar, Pakistan*

Luca M Olivieri, *ISMEO Italian Archaeological Mission in Pakistan*

Robert D. Hisrich, *Kent State University, Kent Ohio, US*

Samina Amin Qadir, *Fatima Jinnah Women University, Rawalpindi, Pakistan*

Stephen McKinney, *University of Glasgow, UK*

Bushra hamid, *University of Peshawar, Pakistan*

Nasreen Ghufuran, *University of Peshawar, Pakistan*

FWU Journal of Social Sciences is recognized by **Higher Education Commission** of Pakistan.

The contents of FWU Journal of Social Sciences are indexed / abstracted in the following:

1. Emerging Sources Citation Index (Clarivate Analytics products and services)
2. Scopus
3. ProQuest
4. EBSCO
5. Academia.com
6. WorldCat
7. SJSU (San Jose State University) King Library

The Journal is available on www.journal.sbbwu.edu.pk

Contents

1.	Colonial Bio-Politics and Medical Mission in NWFP: A Case of Dr. Pennell of Bannu Medical Mission <i>Tasleem Malik and Faiz Ali</i>	1
2.	Amnesty programme and skills training among ex-militants in Nigeria <i>Agba, A.M. Ogaboh, John Thompson Okpa and Ogar, James Ajor</i>	14
3.	Determinants of Sectoral Growth in Pakistan: A Kalman Filter Based Time Varying Parametric Approach <i>Muhammad Ajmair, Khadim Hussain and Zahra Masood Bhutta</i>	27
4.	Nigerian Criminal Justice System and Victims of Crime Neglect in Enugu Urban <i>Obinna J. Eze, Deborah O. Obi and Benjamin Okorie Ajah</i>	41
5.	The Role of Institutional Determinants in Attracting Foreign Direct Investment to Egypt: Empirical Study <i>Bahy Mohamed Yassin, Fakhry Elfiky and Nadia El Nimer</i>	54
6.	University Social Responsibility and Organizational Factors for Their Implementation <i>Hamid Farhadi Rad, Abdollah Parsa, Sakineh Shahi and Mehran Bahrani</i>	70
7.	Relationships between Psychological Resilience and Work Engagement: Field Study in the Geography of Tragedies; Afghanistan Universities <i>Olcay Okun and Korhan Arun</i>	88
8.	Human Capital Development and Strategic Renewal in Hospitality Industry of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa <i>Muhammad Ali and Abdul Majid</i>	102
9.	Pakistan’s Aid to Afghanistan Since 2001 and Its Prospects for State Building in Afghanistan <i>Hashmat Ullah Khan and Gohar Rahman</i>	114
10.	An Investigation of the Factors Affecting Institutional Performance: Evidence from Higher Education Institutions <i>Irfan Ullah Khan, Muhammad Idris and Aman Ullah Khan</i>	131

**Colonial Bio-Politics and Medical Mission in NWFP: A Case of
Dr. Pennell of Bannu Medical Mission**

Tasleem Malik
University of Peshawar

Faiz Ali
Pakistan Customs

This paper examines the colonial project of social control of the Pashtun body as seen through Foucauldian framework of biopower. This paper initiates debate into colonial health politics of NWFP and explores the biopolitical logic as to how the Pashtun subjectivities as medicalizable objects were constituted within the colonial missionary medicine discourses. It examines the ontological consequences of such constructions. It further aims to explore the co-constitution of colonial agents and the authority of the missionary doctor over the body. This paper delves into the myriad of strategies and sites of medical intervention, as hospital, medical camp, home, school, body, culture, race and gender. It takes up in-depth analysis of the works of Dr. Pennell i.e. Mission Hospital Bannu and *Life among Wild Tribes*. The study proposes that the relations of colonial power with the Pashtun body as embedded in the medical missionary discourse were biopolitical in nature.

Keywords: North Western Frontier region, medical missionaries, biopower, noso-politics, bio- other.

Colonial connection of medical missions is spread across the pages of a variety of colonial genres as much as Pennell's own work (Pennell, 1909; Vaughan, 1991; Ranger, 1981; Fitzgerald, 1996; Lapinsky, 1999; Hardiman, 2006; Jennings, 2008; Pati & Harrison, 2009). However, beyond a few primary sources we see a dearth of scholarly works on colonial medical mission in North Western Frontier Regions. Scholars have engaged into debates on whether the medical mission was part of colonial mission. Vaughan (1991) classifies the medical interventions of the empires in the colonies as colonial state medicine and mission medicine; the former being part of state medicine was secular and operated at the levels of collectives whereas the medical mission focused on the individual, as each individual patient was potential convert, a sick soul. Jennings (2008) however argues that the

Correspondence concerning this article should be addressed to Ms. Tasleem Malik is PhD scholar, Area Study Center, University of Peshawar.

Contribution of Authors:

1. Tasleem Malik primarily focused on literature review, theoretical analysis of the data and overall writing of this research paper.
2. Faiz Ali initiated the research and collected data, including the primary works, and contributed in analysis of data and overall writhing of the manuscript.

medical mission did not operate in isolation with or in addition to the colonial medicine but in place of them. Mir (2017) argues that the decisive presence of missionary doctors long before the direct colonial intervention in Kashmir made this intervention 'blatantly possible'. Vashum (n.d) mentions that the "historically, the general assumption was that colonial expansion to the non-Christian world was believed to be God's providence" (p.1). Both the colonial powers and missions held the 'civilizing responsibility'. Colonial function is integrated with mission work when Pennell counts "Christianizing, civilizing and pacifying influence"(Pennell, 1909, p.311) of the medical mission. The writings by, and about Dr Pennell reproduced colonial desire, constructing a "frontier life with its danger and fascination" (A L, 1913, p.58). Colonial officer living the Christ was his ideal: Pennell cites many occasions when colonial Christian officers were able to either develop friendly attitude among native subordinates towards Christianity or finally convert them. The missionaries did receive help and in return contributed toward the colonial projects. Colonial condition provided for more than a 'level playing field' to missions by the 'secular' British government. Christian missionaries, besides official and informal philanthropic support, were also provided with active protection. The support to the missionaries was due to them being British, a privileged status than an ordinary native subject of British India, and to whom any harm was feared to bring the exceptional wrath of the colonial masters. Medical missions acted as the *dispositif* (Foucault, 2008) of British governmentality in colonial India and elsewhere and constructed the truth about the socio-political body of the colonial lands and people (Vaughan, 1991). These medical missions were the only source of knowledge for the colonial administration about the native of inaccessible regions of north western frontier regions. Missionaries were expected, and expected themselves, to be influential agents of empire" (Johnson, 2010). As dividing practices these mission were essentially euro-centric and racist premised upon superiority of western ideas and practices over the traditional beliefs and practices of the natives (Tuolor, 2014). Moreover, the prime responsibility of the 'colonial medicine' was the preservation of European health in the hostile new lands: Asiatic cholera reached England in 1831, and resurfaced in 1848 and 1854, as the disease travelled westward to Europe in 1871 (Pal-Lapinsky, 1993, 141).

Much has been written on the complex genealogies of colonial bio-politics. The available literature however, lacks in analyzing the role of medical missions in colonial bio-politics in NWFP. Using Foucault's insights on the biopower, this paper attempts to rectify this lacuna in bio-political analysis of colonial health politics in India. For the purpose Pennell's work and Bannu medical mission have been taken as case study. Given a limited scholarship on the topic, this paper will be the leading resource of research on the colonial medical mission and bio politics in NWFP.

Research Objectives and Research Method

This paper broadly attempts to explore the construction of Pashtun subjectivities within the discourses of colonial missionary medicine and the ontological consequences of such constructions. It further aims to explore the co-constitution of colonial agents and the authority of the missionary doctor over the body. Here we propose that the relations of colonial power with the Pashtun body as embedded in the medical missionary discourse were biopolitical in nature. For this qualitative study we have used primary and secondary sources of data.

Production of Bio Other

Foucault (1980) argues that in the modern societies the bios and wellbeing of individuals and populations are subject to intervention for surveillance, control and regulations. This has resulted into medicalization of 'bio' or life and penetration of medical authority into every aspect of human life. Every society practices some form of health politics (Foucault, 1980) but there has been shift in the modalities of this power. Foucault has analyzed these shifts in his work on medicine. He

introduces the concept of biopower in 1976 in *History of Sexuality* (Foucault, 1978) and describes that since 17th century, power which is traditionally considered as repressive and deductive, is productive in its relations with the objects (Rabinow, 1984). Power not only kills but has taken charge of life. In the relations of this new power to its objects, health and sickness were problematized through multiplicities of social instances. This problematization of health what Foucault calls *noso-politics*, led to state intervention at multitude of sites in social body. *Noso-politics did not* operate vertically from above. Multiplicities of distinct health policies, of religious groups, charitable organizations, academics, statistics societies took charge of the 'bodies' and the problematic of health / disease. These multiple loci of power produced a quantifiable knowledge of 'a source of collective danger', a morbid phenomenon and 'the 'bio other' (Foucault, 1980). The imperative of hygiene in the *nosopolitics* entailed an 'authoritarian medical intervention' by the medical expert in the figure of doctor who assumed a strategic role. The doctor became a significant expert if not in art of government but observing and correcting the mass populations; having direct and intimate access to the individual body and the social body, through the practices of examination, scrutiny, quarantine, hygiene, statistics, etc.

The discursive extension of medico– administration in the everyday of populations through permanence of medical gaze produces a particular subject as its 'bio other' (Rail & Jette, 2015). The healthy/docile subject of power is proactive, shows agency, and is a dream consumer of modern biomedicines and medico- technology. The active bio subject is not only constituted from above, rather through self-observation, and self-treatment practices of 'care of the self' (Foucault, 1988). He strives to improve his physical and social environment in order to achieve a healthy lifestyle. With his 'therapeutic sensibility' he is responsible for the wellbeing of family and fellow citizens as well (Rail & Jette, 2015). Rose and Nova (2005) call this subject 'bio-citizen', for whom expert no longer is the sole authority as he takes responsibility for his own health. Contrary to the active bio-subject, the 'bio-other' lacks agency, empowerment, sensibility towards his physical and social hygiene, active self-monitoring and is reluctant to consume modern medicine and technologies. The lack of therapeutic sensibility entails a lack in spiritual care which further necessitates an expert in this field.

Following Foucault's argument on biopower, this paper contends that the Pashtun tribal subject of Dr Pennell becomes an excellent case of colonial bio political regime. The discussion below will deal with how the medical mission operated with a bio political logic. The colonial medical missionary penetrated into the very intimate crevices of the (social) body of Pashtun and through the medico administrative intervention established the truth about Pashtun as the 'bio other' who lacks rationality and care of the self, and thus poses a potential hazard of contagion to the imperial project at the very instance of contact. Thus the legitimacy of colonial control was established to the point of penetrating not only geographies but the bios of the said populations.

Medical Mission Arrives in Bannu:

Though as a matter of policy, initially the British colonial rule kept itself distanced from the Christian missionaries. However, later it was deemed pragmatic to involve missionaries in the colonial 'civilizing mission' for acculturation of the local people into more peaceful subject-hood (Hardiman, 2006). On arrival from USA in 1834, Rev. John C. Lowrie established first mission in Punjab at Ludhiana and later developed other mission stations in Punjab (Webster, 2009). The first missionary of Christian Missionary Society (CMS) was Robert Clark, who arrived in Amritsar in 1852 and later established missions at Peshawar, Bannu and Kashmir. CMS was established as an evangelical wing of the Church of England in 1799. Punjab mission was created not by a decision in London but at the initiative of evangelical British civil and military officers posted in the region (Webster, 2009).

Hardiman (2006) describes that Christian missionaries were against medical missionaries. According to evangelicals, the sickness of mind and body was caused by paganism and poor hygiene. The inhabitants of European colonies were considered as suffering from moral and physical sickness. For such a disease expert doctor was not required. A missionary with adequate understanding of hygiene and gospel was suited for salvation of the mind and bodies of the sick. Another reason for unpopularity of medical mission for evangelicals was the inefficacious use of western medical practices in the colonies. It was only in 1830s that an American missionary EC Bridgman appreciated the strategic significance of the medical practitioner and the first protestant medical missionary was sent to China. Towards the end of 19th century medical missionaries started their work in India with a view to convert the locals and therefore heal their bodies and souls.

Of the colonial medical missions in rest of British India, Chota Nagpur mission, Mrs. Brikket's Bhil mission and Ranaghat mission were three important missions, which worked to preach and heal the Hindu populations in South India (Stock, 1917). The medical mission in the NWFP was of immense significance for colonial administrators (Stock, 1917). There were few medical missions in South India amongst Hindu populations, but it was the Muslims of the North West Frontier regions and the hill tribes where their importance was even greater because it was hard to reach and preach them through ordinary mission. The beginning of these missions was in Kashmir which Stock (1917) claims was famous for its beautiful places and for its vale.

The British military and civil bureaucracy was attracted towards Kashmir and Kabul in order to safeguard the British rule from Russia. First missionary came to Kashmir in 1854, long before the establishment of colonial rule there, which happened near the end of 19th century. The first medical missionary Robert Clarke in Srinagar came after ten years in 1864, appointed through CMS. Robert Clarke made tour of North Western Frontiers and gave the idea for establishing a chain of medical missions at strategic hilly posts in Kashmir. Dr Elmslie went there in 1865 and was successful in gaining a few converts. The maharaja's government in Kashmir was bitter towards these medical missionaries for fear of colonial intervention in Kashmir affairs (Mir, 2017). Gradually this bitterness turned into a favorable attitude. Thereafter, more mission hospitals and dispensaries were opened in frontier regions; at Bannu, Peshawar, Tank, DI Khan and Quetta (Stock, 1917). Of these missions this paper deals only with Bannu Mission of Dr. Pennell as a case of British bio politics in North Western Frontier regions.

About Dr Theodore Leighton Pennell of Bannu medical mission

Pennell was born in October, 1867 and died on March 23, 1912 owing to infection he caught through surgery of an infected Pashtun patient. Pennell's father was a doctor whose death left him orphan in early childhood. Pennell wrote about her mother that she took mission of developing her son in the service of God (AL, 1913). He took medical degree from London University with honors. His religious dedication in the Christian Association and London Medical Prayer Union won him religious acclaim. He offered his medical services to CMS. CMS was given the responsibility of the evangelization of the whole of the North-West Frontier. He had also spent a term at Islington College for theological study. CMS assigned him to Punjab Mission for the training the native medical missionary workers (AL, 1913). His mother, then fifty seven, joined him to his journey to India in October, 1892 and spent her rest of life there, mostly in Bannu. She remained a companion to his son's medical missionary work, providing the mission link of female medical practitioners at Bannu, before Pennell married his Parsi-convert wife, doctor Sarobji.

Pennell arrived at Bannu in 1893 and there he established a hospital inside mission house and church adjacent to the army unit. Soon he was not only heading the hospital, but also the mission school, a newspaper in four languages, dispensaries and churches in different areas such as Karak and Thal, besides frequent itinerant medical camps in 'fanatic and ferocious' frontier. He performed host of other mission related activities such as preaching openly in Bannu bazar, conversion, baptizing, etc. AL (1913) describes that "Pennell was rapid and skillful operator, and gained a reputation as a surgeon amongst Europeans as well as Indians throughout the Province" (p.28). AL (1913) also praised Pennell for his freedom and ability to work in the border hills (p.29). Dr. Pennell served at Bannu Hospital for more than two decades, with a very short visit to England, only once after sixteen years in 1908 and that too for promoting medical mission project in India.

Life among Wild Tribes of Afghan Frontier (1908) and *Things Seen in Northern India (1912)* are Pennell's two works. *Life among Wild Tribes of Afghan Frontier* is particularly focused on the themes of medical mission. *Things Seen in Northern India* is the observation based, behaviouralist, and traditional ethnographic colonial genre. *Pennell of the Afghan Frontier: The Life of TL Pennell (1914)* by Alice Pennell, *Pennell of Bannu (1913)* by AL and *Ministers of Mercy (1919)* by James H. Franklin are three major sources on Pennell written by his companions and contemporaries, besides his own works. Soon after Pennell's sudden death, AL in *Pennell of Bannu (1913)* wrote the life history of Pennell as a 'medical missionary hero'. Being his personal acquaintance and contemporary, he attempted to place Pennell's services within the conditions, circumstances and challenges which constituted the Pashtun frontier Pennell encountered. Of these works, this study only focuses on Pennell's book *Life among Wild Tribes* as primary text to examine the debate of colonial biopower in NWFP.

Bannu medical mission and the sites and strategies of medical interventions

This section deals with the strategies of intervention at multiple sites; physical geographies, individual Pashtun body, home with Pashtun women as special focus of colonial differentiating discourse, culture as a site of intervention, local practices and practitioners of diagnosis and treatment, hospital and school. It investigates how at these sites the colonial medical mission penetrated into the (social) body of Pashtun through the capillary actions of power (Foucault, 1995) to justify the regulation and control of those who posed a harm and were in need of civilizing and modernizing mission.

Physical geographies of Bannu medical mission

Dr. Pennell describes the medical topography or physical and human geography of his mission as "the most part composed of intricate and in many parts inaccessible mountain ranges" (Pennell, 1909, p.62). During his journey as a medical missionary he passed through four different territories. He described the first and last of these territories i.e. Afghanistan and British India as well defined geographies while the two intervening tribal areas as not easily comprehensible regions and habitats of 'lawless spirits'. In these regions two different policies were followed by British at various times (Pennell, 1909). The policy of masterly inactivity (British avoiding any involvement in trans-frontier politics) and the forward policy: active involvement in trans-frontier politics while the internal affairs remained in the hands of local chiefs who were guided by the political officers.

Of the position of medical missionary in these areas he writes that in British India missionaries had free hand till they acted within the law while in Afghanistan, they could not even enter. In the intervening tribal regions the missionaries well acquainted themselves with the language and customs of these regions. They were able to continue their mission with success by avoiding any

attack on the religion of the people in these tribal regions. Of these areas Kurram valley was described as the well administered and civilized area as it was under the control of British (Pennell, 1909).¹

To express feelings of revulsion and alienation from the unfamiliar sub-cultures and to confirm the cultural superiority of the beholder the colonial travelers and merchants frequently constructed the physical and cultural topographies as a problematic of health (Newell, 2016). In Dr Pennell's text, the idea of the 'pathogenic space' (Foucault, 1980) of tribal *habitus* as a 'medicalizable object' (Foucault, 1980) has been frequently invoked. He narrates: "The streets are narrow and winding, and...very dark,...and at all times distinctly insanitary and malodorous" (Pennell, 1909, p.112). Perceived and narrated through the colonial gaze, the 'dirty familiars' (Newell, 2016) and figure of dirty native legitimized the colonial and European expansion and control into the most intricate corners of the everyday, in order to enforce the regimes of sanitation and racial segregation. Across the geographies of colonial project, these regimes helped expansion of European markets in the name of health, hygiene and sanitation. Pennell was aware of this and aspired for extending western health practices even beyond frontiers.

Pennell integrates mission forward policy with military forward policy and sanitary border policy (Dutta, 2009, p.74). Starting with frontier mission outposts along north western border of the British Empire to the imperial desire for Central Asia, he is aiming at recovering old Christian lands through medical missions (Pennell, 1909, pp.305-306), with the purpose of "drawing nations together in bonds of service and sympathy, and diminishing the danger of racial conflict and devastating war" (p.312). It needs not be over-emphasized that by the time Pennell was sharing missionary imperialism, West has already occupied vast 'heathen lands' outside Europe; the only "conflict" and "war" he is referring to were from the savage natives colonized by the West who were resisting against the Western colonization.

Pashtun as a medicalizable object, the Bio other of British colonial empire

Colonial construction of the Pashtuns can be divided into three broader phases of interaction. During the initial interaction with Pashtun, the British especially as foreign guest were well received which demonstrated the 'beneficence of the host' and passivity being the essence of the guest (Lindholm, 1996). Pashtun subjectivities constructed by British, particularly Elphinstone (1972) and Masson (1974) during these initial encounters were of 'good men', friendly, brave and positive. In the second phase of British domination, direct invasion and military expeditions, Pashtuns were resisting subordination through every possible means including betrayals, treachery and direct assaults. It was in this phase of interaction between the two, that Pashtun character gains negative description in British colonial discourses (Lindholm, 1996). In the third phase, the British under indirect rule came closer to the Pashtuns through the traditional mediating figure, as Warburton (1970) who distanced themselves from actual political maneuvering. During this phase positive images of Pashtun identity resurfaces in colonial imaginations such as Olaf Caroe's *The Pathans* (1958). Lindholm (1996) mentions that, "these different images of Pashtun character which seemed so inconsistent to the western observer are not really inconsistent at all. Once the structural framework of the society is grasped, the contradictions are resolved and the diverse visions of the Pashtun fit together into a coherent whole" (p.15). Dr. Pennell's work (1909) can be positioned in the second phase of colonial discursive construction of the Pashtun. Although, the reader can feel that he

¹ Here the tone of Dr Pennell's text is similar to what Said (2001) refers to when he mentions James Balfour's lecture at the House of Commons rationalizing the British colonial project in Egypt. Said refers here to the benefits which the colonizers assume to have given to races with whom they deal. For details see (Said, 2001).

has used positive descriptions of Pashtun at places, which reflects the ambivalence of his own character as a medical missionary and a member of a martial race.

Pennell's account abounds with the negative portrayal of Pashtuns which can be read intertextually along with the other colonial accounts of medical missionaries (see for instance Pont, 1991).

The text of Pennell's work opens with these lines:

"The east is the country of contradiction, and the Afghan character is a strange medley of contradictory qualities, in which courage blends with stealth, the basest treachery with the most touching fidelity, intense religious fanaticism, with an avarice which will even induce him to play false to his faith, and the lavish hospitality with an irresistible propensity for thieving" (Pennell, 1909, p.17). He begins with a generalized construction of East and then immediately becomes specific and refers to Pashtuns/Afghans, the object of colonial power on whom the modalities of bio-politics will be exercised through gospel and modern medicine. In the opening paras, he as a colonial medical expert describes the symptom of the ailing Pashtun social body and justifies the role of mission medicine in the whole colonial project.

"Vendetta, or blood feud, has eaten into the very core of ...life, and the nation can never become healthily progressive till public opinion on the question of revenge alters"(p.18).

The Pashtuns, are presented for a Western eye by Dr. Pennell (1909) as 'looters', 'plunderers', 'professional murderers', 'fanatics', 'wild', 'thieves', 'outlaws', 'superstitious', 'criminals', 'utter barbarians', 'villainous looking', 'ruffians' 'rascals', 'disloyal', and having a 'proverbial enmity'. The symptoms of ailing body are as much physical as moral and spiritual. The Christian missionaries and medical missionaries had a common characteristic of attributing the spiritual and moral degeneration to the physical ailments. To the colonizer the moral sickness of the object of colonial medico – administrative power is rooted not only in their character flaws but due to practicing a faith which they know little about. They are superstitious by faith as instead of prayer and medicine they use charms, amulets and tomb visiting to cure their sick.

For the British colonial and medical missionary gaze, the indigenous populations were primitive, barbarians, followers of 'animistic religious beliefs' (Hardiman, 2006), diseased bodies devoid of any 'care of the self' and thus were in need of salvation through gospel and modern medicine. The accounts of the missionary doctors constructed the medical subject through the imperative of health and frequently reported the local people as sick, suffering from multitude of diseases, cholera, dysentery, malaria. Many suffered from eye disease which if left untreated or cured by the crude methods could cause permanent blindness (Pennel, 1909), the tribesmen also suffered from ulcers, itch and ringworm, 'diseases of the skin' and a host of other illnesses. The indigenous people were described as ignorant of and unwilling to resort to modern medical treatments which showed their resistance to modernity. Pennell has frequently referred to this revulsion on part of native Pashtuns towards the modern medicines. He also describes the inability of the natives to benefit from the modern allopathic medicines without the help of an expert figure of medical missionary. They would make the charms of the prescription and medicine given by Dr Pennel, in a belief that it would be more efficacious (Pennell, 1909; Lindholm,1996). This suggests the need of colonial control of the Pashtun's (social) body as the latter is incapable to make appropriate use and benefit from the modernity which its European counterpart has very successfully attained.

Homes and Pashtun women as objects of medical discourse:

Home is the most intimate site of colonial contact with the Pashtun society. Pashtuns are said to have strict notions of *pardah*, particularly of women and home. These were the mysterious and exotic geographies for the colonial gaze and knowledge of these spaces made their management an easier task, 'a profitable dialectic of information and control' (Said, 2001). Writing about the home, Pennell (1909) mentions his visits to Pashtun homes as a guest and admires their hospitality. With the narration of these visits, he reifies the unclean social body and the imperial sensitivity towards the 'oriental odor' (Pennell, 1909; Sinclair, 1936). Pashtun homes in villages are described in colonial discourses as unclean, stinking with inhabitants both human and animals and their dung. It is shared by other colonial writers on frontiers: "...inside the place....smelled of cattle and dust heaps and dirty clothes" (Sinclair, 1936, p.75).

Pennell (1909) devotes one whole chapter to Pashtun woman, which offers ethnographic detail regarding her life. It reflected not only general practice of colonial writing about Indian people, but created difference through her as distinct medical object requiring special space in medical discourse, as has been developing in England with Church of England's Zenana Mission Society and Dufferin Fund calling for medical penetration of Indian women. Before Pennell's marriage to Alice Sarobji, his mother and other women at Bannu Hospital practiced alongside and in support of Pennell to attend Pashtun women patients whose husbands wouldn't let male practitioners touch their women. Besides mentioning the attitude of Pashtun men regarding unwillingness and resentment towards bringing their women for treatment to hospital Pennell offers a description of the differences in attitude towards health and treatment based on sub groups, regions and religion. Identity and difference is further embedded through women specific illnesses related with Pashtun environment and culture, such as nose cutting of wives, skin problems in Pashtun women owing to lack of culture of bathing in sweltering summers, unbearable responsibilities without power, resources and dignity. Pashtun women are constructed as facing incessant hostility, suspicion, threat to life and honour, segregation, unreciprocated love and sacrifice, and status like cattle. Here Pennell also creates racial/imperial difference by comparing her with her Christian counterparts for the latter's independence and care offered to her by her family. Pennell was not only furthering colonial discursive force field, he was also taking ideals of missionary women, who had in India greater freedom and love from their newly convert enthusiastic families, particularly his own mother; however, he recognizes that Pashtun women had greater independence and power within their homes (Pennell, 1909). As Pennell wrote his book before his marriage with doctor Sorabji, he could not offer discursive depth of colonial zenana medical mission. However, he still seems successful in reproducing hierarchies of gender in terms of health and medicine.

Race and the cultural imperative:

Construction of the 'other' in cross cultural interaction in the 19th and 20th centuries was mediated through negative connotations; the labeling of Jews by Nazis and anti-Semites as vermin, of Tutsis in Uganda as cockroaches, and homosexuals in Gambia as vermin (Newell, 2016). These discursive maneuvers are endured as permanent identity and return haunting the very existence of the 'condemned'. Fanon (1967) has argued in *Black Skin, White Masks* that blackness comes through the other and the Negro is locked permanently in his body. It is unimaginable how much adverse impact these images had on the 'total lives' of the post-colonial people. Even if they try, they can never resemble white men, for the 'other' scent was very strong (Fanon, 1967). As a colonial reporter of the "Toronto Star", Sinclair was shocked for being "anaesthetized by the (native) man's pungent bazaar perfume" (Sinclair, 2003). The body becomes the prison; identities assigned through colonial subjectivities are sticky and keep informing the knowledge about the 'other'. There is no simple way

to disentangle from colonialism and its memory. It is with the colonized in myriad forms of coloniality; demarcated borders, state bureaucracy, language, political system and particularly western ideals of development. Discursively, these imaginations are reinforced through 'the truth value of repetition'. In the colonial context, it was happening through the discourse of merchants, traders, travelers, explorers, scientists, artists, teachers, administrators, surveyors, reformers, etc. Said (2001) argues that "on the level of position of problematic, the European orientalist modes of seeing the 'other' not only create knowledge but a truth about the object, 'an essential character', 'stamped with an otherness'. This repetitious naming of the other by means of comparison, replaces the person with an essence, a metonym standing for the whole and takes over from it. While on the level of the thematic, what is being constructed is an essentialist notions of oriental people and nations, which is characterized by the ethnic typology and ...will lead towards racism"(Said, 2001).

In Pennell (1909) reference to the Jewish descent of Pashtun problematizes the subjectivity of Pashtun as a medicalizable object, as it alludes to the later eugenics against Jews in the west for being bio-other, a few decades after Pennell was writing this text under study. Pennell further finds villages as attractive sites of Indian life, being less sophisticated and reminding him of the Old Testament (Pennell, 1909, p.99). Thereby in his text a village being old fashioned, unsophisticated and oriental brings closer both Jewishness and ancientness. Race emerges "in unspoken assumptions about the needs of the Indian people, their liability to different forms of illness, and the role of their habits in the production of disease" (Pati & Mark, 2009, p.7). Medical manuals written by and for Europeans in the tropics constantly stressed the dangers posed by the habits of oriental peoples and often blamed them for their failure to make progress in matters of public health" (Pati & Mark, 2009). Pennell heavily relied on these discursive nodes constituted through medical training as well as colonial discourses regarding Pashtuns. His ethnographic 'thick description' of the region, its people, their customs and practices, political and military policies and their relation with the medicalizable condition of the Pashtun, situates missionary health discourse rightly inside the health politics that Foucault has found developing in Europe in the wake of development of capitalism during 18th century. Stoler (1995) has complicated this Foucauldian paradigm further in her extended critique of *The History of Sexuality*, arguing that 19th century European bourgeois' 'cultivation of self' and sexual identity were not only refracted through, but actually produced by racial/imperial configuration of 'healthy' and 'contaminated' bodies.

Disease, disability and death let modern medical practitioner examine every day practices, culture, history, racial and religious composition, and provides scope for medical interventions. In Pennell's text the culture of intoxicants and addictions as *bhung* or Indian hemp, *charas*, etc. is also implicated in this discourse. Pashtun culture is invoked as bio other: Pashtun being hot tempered and reckless (Pennell, 1909) violently pursued personal enmity, even on slight hurt, which continued as long time family and tribal feuds, etc. all leading to frequent deaths or fatal injuries. Most of the injury cases Pennell (1991) dealt with and invoked in his work, pertained to this class of cultural-criminal sources of conflict i.e. feud which has been enigma for most Westerners and has been explained aptly by Lindholm (1996). The discourse also incorporates the looting of Hindu families and cutting of their ears for removal of jewelry by raiding and plundering Pashtun gangs; it is considered by most of colonial texts as a profession and norm amongst wild tribes of the frontier (Pennell, 1909). Similarly medicalization is the response to other sources of such corporeal loss and lack such as "men ... been crippled for life as a punishment for some crime" (Pennell, 1909) which also indicated 'primitivity' and irrationality of Islamic punishments.

Local practitioners / practices of health

Pennell (1909) refers to the absence of expert in Pashtun medical tradition. The sick was being treated by *hakim*, *mullah*, *faqir*, *jogi*, *sadhu* and herbalist through crude, primitive and savage modes of treatment. He particularly mentions and criticizes the two prevalent modes of treatment in native Afghan tribes —*Dzan* and *dam*. Those with fever and wounds were wrapped in fresh animal skin which used to rot the wound, being itself septic, infectious and unhygienic. Surgeries were performed by village barber, ashes were rubbed on wounds, splints were applied on fractures by village carpenter, cataract was treated by *hakeem* and tooth extraction was done by blacksmith. Alluding to these practices and practitioners in a repetitive fashion was part of 'truth production' about the patient having little or no knowledge of modernity. In the far flung, incomprehensible geographies medical mission was the sole source of introducing modern medicine to the natives. These accounts of local modes of treatment constructed the customary Pashtun ailing body / social body as a binary of modern bio- medicine and scientific modes of treatment. Mere introduction of modern medicine would not guarantee the appropriate use. As Dr Pennell writes " On more than one occasion, I have found my prescriptions made up into charms, the patient believing that this would be more efficacious than the hospital medicine" (p.36). Constant education and surveillance of the sick native body within the politico – medical regime is an imperative to suppress legitimacy of native health practitioners who exercise a considerable authority over everyday life of the local population. Contrary to the demands for, and traditions of, 'medical pluralism' in India, colonial medicine discourse was hegemonic (Pati & Mark, 2009). Pennell fights at lengths against the irrationality and hazards of alternative health practices and attempts to suppress the utility and relevance of indigenous medical traditions. He develops negative identities and subjectivities of indigenous medical practices, practitioners and patients alike. In stark opposition to the local traditions, the power of doctor as an agent of modernity and rationality, gains visibility and prominence in Pennell's discourse: "For the stories they have heard of the power of the Western skill lead them to believe that if the doctor does not cure them on the spot it must be that he is too busy or they are too poor" (Pennell, 1909, p.92).

Mission hospital and school as site of medical intervention

Hospital emerges as a modern ensemble of medical discourses, techniques, practices, relations, and apparatuses aimed at for colonial and capitalist function. It is the center of modern pathogenic space, which includes home, school, asylum, and even borders. Hospital metonymically represents whole edifice of modern medical discursive field to which (Gougelet (2010) calls: '*The world is one great hospital*'. Bannu Mission hospital covered a variety of techniques and apparatuses: treatment practices, individual attention by medical staff on each patient, donated beds with stories of forgiveness as revenge of the Christian, prayers, gospels, education and disciplining healthy body of the natives.

In Pennell (1909), Bannu Mission Hospital found a unique combination of surgery, psychiatry and spirituality: not only the first two elements are essentially modern and medical, the third element is very deeply, rationally and intellectually modern as it diagnoses the illness of the social body of the Pashtun. Family feud was a source of pathogenizing and medicalizing Pashtuns, which is re-dressed only through modern, western, rational, scientific, and medically driven Christianity. People crowded hospital and medical camps in Pennell, like masses seeking salvation. Missionary Christianity has transformed itself into a scientific and medical discourse, integrated into health

politics, and performing colonial function in absence of governmental capacity and/or willingness for broad based health care services in regions like north western frontiers.

Mission School also provided a similar template of corporal discipline and docility of the interns as was provided within the mission hospital— both being sites and sources of biopower. The format of daily disciplinary activities such as studying modern subjects, class activities, examinations, sports, educational tours besides daily prayers, scriptures readings, hymns, etc. was the *dispositif* of colonial power. Pennell (1909) insists that very early on, the students conducted these all religious, educational and sport activities, with broad consensus and what Gramsci (1971) calls consent. “On the Sunday evening, the boarders come to my house to sing hymns from ‘*Sacred Songs and Solos*’ and vernacular collections, and if I omit to offer the usual prayer at the close, they remind me of the omission; they do not wish to go away without it” (Pennell, 1909, p.148). Recognizing amenability of an Indian for colonial corporal discipline inside the mission school, Pennell affirms that an Indian “is ... much more readily subjected to discipline than his English counterpart” (p.143). The discipline of mission school is claimed to have transforming effects on the new generations of the natives (p.156). Discipline becomes productive of Pashtun social body eventually.

Pennell thus exhorts that “...these frontier tribes form some of the finest fighting material from which the Indian Army is recruited” (p.64). More so was the pacification function of medical mission as these were considered more fruitful than establishment of police posts among the ‘lawless spirits’ of the frontier (p.68). They functioned to pacify the resistance of the wild and savage natives. With the ‘power of healing’, doctor was considered confidant of colonialism in its operations over the pathogenic and medicalizable body of native.

Conclusion

The study opens up debate on colonial health discourses through critically examining the work of Dr. Pennell’s Bannu Medical Mission. Medical mission in NWFP has performed colonial function of biopower, in constituting and reproducing the identity and subjectivity of Pashtun individual and social body. Missionary medicine performs this role by and through colonial condition. Though Foucault identified regimes of accumulation as source of transformation in biopower and health politics in 18th century Europe, the biopower of medical mission reproduces the colonial utility of the Pashtun for colonial and hegemonic expansion into the farthest lands.

Colonial biopower has ever since reproduced the identities and subjectivities of the colonized natives providing the moral imperative for ‘civilizing mission’ of the west and the right to rule the savage and sick populations of the erstwhile colonized world. Further research would provide greater elaboration into the colonial discursive practices of health and medicine in the colonial frontier regions. It would provide insights into the histories that constitute our ‘present’: while local politics of polio, municipal waste and wasted refugee lives is significant reconstruction of colonial discourses, global struggles around health and sickness offer equally critical discursive force field. Finally, the study thus opens up opportunities not only for research but for policy debates as well in governmentality of health.

References

- A, L. (1913). *Pennell of Bannu*, London: Christian Missionary Society.
- Dutta,S. (2009) "Plague, quarantine and empire: British Indian sanitary strategies in Central Asia, 1897-1907" in Pati and Harrison, *The social history of health and medicine in colonial India* .New York: Routledge.
- Elphinstone, M.(1972). *An Account of the kingdom of Cabul* , 2 Vols. Karachi, OUP.
- Fanon ,F. (1967). *Black skin, white mask*. London: Pluto Press.
- Foucault, M. (1978).*The history of sexuality,Vol 1: An introduction* , Hurley, R.(Trans.). New York : Pantheon Books.
- Foucault, M. (1980)."*Power/Knowledge*",eds. Colin Gordon .Trans. Colin Gordon et al. New York: Harvester Press. p.166-167
- Foucault, M .(1988). *The care of the self: Vol III of the history of sexuality*. New York: Vintage Books
- Foucault, M.(1995). *Discipline and punish: The birth of the prison*. New York : Vintage Books.
- Foucault, M.(2008).*The birth of biopolitics: Lectures at the college de France*. NewYork : Plagrave Macmillan
- Foucault, M.(2009). *Security, territory, population: Lectures at the college de France, 1977-78*, Michel Senellart (Ed.). &Burchell, G.(Trans.), New York: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Fitzgerald, R. (1996). A'peculiar and exceptional measure': The call for women medical missionaries for India in the later nineteenth century. *Missionary encounters: Sources and issues*, 174-96.
- Gougelet, D. (2010). The world is one great hospital. *Journal of French and Francophone Philosophy*, 18(1), 43-66.
- Gramsci, A. (1971) *Selections from the Prison Notebooks of Antonio Gramsci*, New York: International Publishers.
- Hardiman, D. (2006). "Christian therapy: medical missionaries and the *adivasis* of western India, 1880–1930". In Hardiman, D. ed. *Healing Bodies, Saving Souls: Medical Missions in Asia and Africa*. Brill Rodopi,137-167.
- Jennings, M. (2008). "Healing of bodies, salvation of souls: missionary medicine in colonial Tanganyika, 1870s-1939". *Journal of Religion in Africa*, 38(1), 27-56..
- Johnson,R.(2010). "Colonial mission and imperial tropical medicine: living stone college, 1893-1914", *Social History of Medicine*, 23 (3), 549-566
- Lindholm,C.(1996). *Frontier perspectives: Essays in comparative anthropology*. Karachi :OUP.
- Masson, C. (1974).*Narratives of various journeys in Baluchistan, Afghanistan and the Punjab*, 3 Vols. Karachi: OUP.
- Mir, S.(2017). "Organizing missions into distant lands: medical missionaries and the politics of health in Kashmir", *International Journal of History and Cultural Studies (IJHCS)*, 3(2). 2017.pp. 39-50. DOI: <http://dx.doi.org/10.20431/2454-7654.0302004>
- Newell,S.(2016). Dirty familiars: colonial encounters in African cities. In Christopher Linder and Miriam Meissner (Eds.). *Global garbage: Urban Imaginaries of Waste, Excess and Abandonment* (35-51). New York :Routledge.
- Pal-Lapinsky, P.(1999). "Infection as resistance: Medical discourse, Indian courtesans and flawed memsahibs in flora steel's colonial fiction", *ARIEL: A Review of International English Literature*, 30(3),141-161.
- Pati, B., & Mark,H .(Eds.). (2009). *The social history of health and medicine in colonial India*. New York: Routledge.
- Rabinow, P. (Ed.). (1984). *The Foucault reader*. New York : Pantheon Books .
- Rail, G., & Jett, S. (2015). "Reflections on biopedagogies and /ofpublic health;On bio others , rescue missions, and social Justice " *Cultural Studies_ Critical Methodologies* 15.(1),327-336.DOI: 10.1177/1532708615611703.

- Rose, N., & Carlos, N. (2005). Biological citizenship' in Aihwa Ong and Stephen Collier (Eds). *Global assemblages: Technology , politics and ethics as anthropological problems*.pp(439-463). Blackwell.
- Pennell, T L.(1909). *Among the wild tribes of the Afghan frontier*, London:Seeley &Co.
- Pont , M.(1991). *Tank- cross road to the frontier tribes: review of medical mission work 1868-1990*. UK : NUPRINT Ltd.
- Ranger, T. O. (1981). Godly medicine: the ambiguities of medical mission in Southeast Tanzania, 1900–1945. *Social Science & Medicine. Part B: Medical Anthropology*, 15(3), 261-77.
- Said, E. (2001). *Orientalism : Western conception of the orient .* India : Penguin Books.
- Sinclair, G. (1936). *Khyber caravan: through Kashmir, Waziristan, Afghanistan, Baluchistan and Northern India*. London: Hurst & Becket
- Stock, E.(1917). *Beginnings in India*. London, Central board of missions and Society for promoting Christian knowledge. Retrieved Jan, 03, 2019, from http://anglicanhistory.org/india/stock_beginnings/12.html
- Stoler, A.L. (1995). *Race and the education of Desire: Foucault 's history of sexuality and the colonial order of things*. Durham: Duke UP.
- Tuolor, P .L.(2014).“Colonizing the heathens: Welsh medical mission in ‘A land of many tribes’”, *International Journal of Humanities and Social Science Studies (IJHSSS)*, 1(1): 34-41.
- Vashum, Y.(n.d) “Colonialism, Christian mission, and indigenous: An examination from Asian indigenous”, Retrieved from https://biblicalstudies.org.uk/pdf/jcta/07-03_vashum.pdf
- Vaughan, M.(1991). *Curing Their Ills: colonial powers and African illness*. Stanford, California: Stanford University Press.
- Warburton, R. (1970). *Eighteen years in the Khyber*. Karachi: Oxford University Press.
- Webster, J. C. (2009). Punjabi Christians. *JPS*, 16(1), 35-56.

Received: Jan 2, 2020

Revisions Received: Jun 20, 2020

Amnesty programme and skills training among ex-militants in Nigeria

**Agba, A.M. Ogaboh, John Thompson Okpa
and
Ogar, James Ajor**
University of Calabar, Calabar, Nigeria

Sequel to the realisation that youths champion violence and militancy in the Niger Delta Region, and the resolution of Umar Musa Yar'Aduas' government to end insecurity, militancy, and youth restiveness in the region, the amnesty programme was declared, with skills training as its major component. This study examined the relationship between amnesty programmes and skills training among ex-militants in the Niger Delta Region, Nigeria. The study used a cross-sectional survey research design. Questionnaires were distributed to 1152 participants purposively selected from communities in Rivers, Delta, and Bayelsa states. Elicited data were analysed using a simple linear statistical tool. The findings of the study reveal that amnesty programmes significantly enabled ex-militant to acquired skills in pipeline installation and repairs. It also shows that amnesty programmes have a positive impact on the ex-militant acquisition of information technology skills. Further result indicates that there is a significant relationship between amnesty programmes and ex-militant acquisition of automobile servicing skills. The study, therefore, concluded on the need for beneficiaries of the amnesty skills training to be supervised by experts in their field and should be provided with professional advice that would help build their confidence in their chosen career .

Keywords: amnesty programmes, skills training, pipeline installation and repairs, automobile servicing, information technology, ex-militants

The Niger Delta Region has suffered from incessant conflicts, violence, militancy, and insecurity, as a result of the attitude of multinational oil companies and government inability to resolve developmental and environmental issues in the region. These unresolved developmental and ecological problems gave rise to widespread poverty, hunger, high illiteracy level, malnutrition, water-borne diseases, and high mortality rate (Agba & Ushie, 2009; Agba, & Ushie, Basse, & Agba,

Correspondence concerning this article should be addressed to Dr A. O. Agba, Associate Professor, Department of Sociology, University of Calabar, Nigeria, ogabohagba@yahoo.com

Contribution of Authors:

1. Dr. A. O. Agba, conceived the research topic, with the assistance of other authors developed the outline and the content of the paper.
2. John Thompson Okpa, developed the methodology, the instrument used for data collection and analysed data gathered from the field
3. Ogar, James Ajor, contributed to the full development of the paper

2009; Kuku, 2012; Iwuoha, 2012). The attitude of successive government as well as the activities of the International Oil Companies (IOCs) worsened the living condition of the people in the region, further aggravate the situation leading to what the Niger Delta people terms the struggle (Ajibola, 2015). The "struggle" exuded because of the exploitation and perceived injustice people encounter over the activities of oil companies in the region (Kuku, 2012; Isumonah, 2003; Ajibola, 2015; Ogbogbo, 2005). The "struggle" included clashes between government agencies like security operatives and multinational oil companies. The aggrieved ex-combatants approached the "struggle" with disagreements, civil unrest, violence, dialogue, militancy, kidnapping, insurgency, speculation, opportunistic criminality, and deception/misinformation, and the barricading of the main entrance to oil sites, rallies, obstructing digging activities, obstruction of working equipment entering or from being used in the site, blocking entry roads from being presented to potential investors, picketing of offending oil companies, obstructing pipeline construction and de-oiling exercises (Moffa, 2014, Agba, Ocheni & Nkpoyen, 2014; Ajibola, 2015; Kuku, 2012).

Sequel to the realisation that youths champion militancy and violence in the Niger Delta Region, and the resolution of Umar Musa Yar'Aduas' government to end militancy, insecurity and youth restiveness in the region, the amnesty programme was declared, as the required roadmap to restore peace to the troubled Niger Delta Region (Okonofua, 2013; Ajodo-Adebanjoko, 2106). Concisely, the amnesty programme was envisioned as a channel for addressing age-long security crisis such as frequent kidnapping and hostage-taking of oil workers, and attacks on critical oil installations (Agba, Agba, Ushie, & Akwara, 2009). The programmes outlined in the Presidential Amnesty Project (PAP) is grouped into four independent components, namely, the Demobilisation, Disarmament, and Reintegration (DDR), environmental, infrastructural, and petroleum components (Ajodo-Adebanjoko & Takim, 2013, Ejovi & Sunday Ebie, 2013). The DDR framework is fundamentally focused on de-radicalisation, retrieval of illegal arms from the ex-agitators and empowering the aggrieved ex-fighters in the region with relevant skills set that will aid their reintegration back to the society (Sheriff, Sadeeque & Farouq, 2014). As a part of a holistic medium and long-term human capacity development strategy, the ex-combatants were trained in diverse skills such as scaffolding, deep-sea welding, pipeline welding, automobile repairs, operation of earthmoving equipment, diving and seamanship, information technology among others in different parts of the globe as an alternative avenue of wealth creation (Agba, Agba, Okoro, & Agba, 2010). According to Ajibola (2015), introducing skill training to ex-militants is a significant tool at transforming the major elements to the conflict in the Niger Delta region. He maintained that this ideology had accomplished some degree of success as militancy and violence have enormously decreased in the region.

Many studies have examined a different aspect of the amnesty programme, but fail to examine the relationship between amnesty programmes and skill training among ex-militants in the Niger Delta Region, Nigeria. This research aimed to provide an empirical explanation of the relationship that exists between amnesty programme and skill training among ex-militants in the Niger Delta Region, Nigeria, as well as to fill such a gap in the literature. Three research hypotheses were tested in this study. They are: amnesty programmes are less likely to expose ex-militant to pipeline installation and repairs skills, there is no significant relationship between amnesty programmes and ex-militant acquisition of information technology skills and there is no significant relationship between amnesty programmes and ex-militant acquisition of automobile servicing skills.

Literature review

The distorted development pattern in Niger Delta Region has been sufficiently reported in extant literature (Osaghae, 1994; Ekiyor, 2001; Albert, 2011; Dukor, 2003; Osuoka, 2003; Menegbon, 2003; Ogundiya, 2011; Ojo, 2015). The region despite having a significant portion of the nation's wealth is characterised by widespread and institutionalised poverty, manifesting in the form of malnutrition, endemic hunger, poor health, general lack of access to suitable accommodation, formal education, and a devastating environmental degradation. The unimaginable violence that has invariably constituted a perennial problem has done more harm than good to the region. Umar, Othman, and Miao (2017) have specifically criticised the profound crude oil spillage through pipeline vandalism in the region. Increasing reports of pipeline vandalism by hoodlums in the creeks of the Niger Delta Region have substantial consequences on government revenues and oil companies operating in the region. At the peak of the Niger-Delta militancy evolution, statistics show that the country loosed about 300,000 barrels of oil daily due to the vandalisation of pipelines in the region. This has brought about grievous environmental and socioeconomic conditions plaguing the region with serious consequences for human lives and the eco-system. Incessant destruction of oils channels is worrisome because of its harmful environmental consequences (NNPC, 2013).

Odalonu and Obani (2018) reported that the deleterious activities of ex-agitators in the region had severe consequences on the socioeconomic and political sectors of the country. According to Awojobi (2014) "the bombings of oil installations and gas pipelines, killings of human potentials necessary for sustainable development, kidnappings of expatriates and the destruction of private and government properties, and other sources of revenue to the state and federal governments have impacted negatively on the Nigerian economy". However, the pardon granted to the ex-combatants has not been able to translate to peace and security, as repeated cases of hostage-taking and kidnapping as well as oil theft continue to rampage the insecurity problem of the region (Okpa & Ekong, 2017).

A report by UNDP (2006) revealed the ineptitude, misappropriation, and corruption that characterised government agencies (NDDC, OMPADEC) setup to drive development in the region. Previous research has highlighted the relationship between weak government institutions and socioeconomic development (Dzhumashev, 2014; Al-Kasim, Søreide, & Williams, 2013; Ebingha, Eni, Okpa, 2019; Okpa & Ekong, 2017). Similarly, d'Agostino, Dunne, and Pieroni (2016) contended that an increase in government expenditure and poor development in the Niger Delta Region is associated with corruption and misappropriation. This is evident from the amount of yearly budgetary allocation given to agencies like NDDC, OMPADEC, to transform the Niger Delta Region. Renewed threats from youths in this region is an indication that these agencies, due to corruption activities, have been unsuccessful in delivering governments' developmental efforts. This has fuelled the vandalisation of pipelines, sea piracy, kidnapping and hostage-taking in the region (Ukwayi & Okpa, 2017; Okpa & Ukwayi, 2017). Eventually, this turns to a major source of employment for many especially young people and some aggrieved local chiefs in the region. The desires for accomplishing significant development through the provision of infrastructures and protecting the eco-system lacks due to weak institutions.

The people of Niger Delta have persevered through a long torment of socioeconomic and political foul play over the oil asset in their locale. Abegunde (2013) observes that the natural resources, which originally was intended to be a blessing have become a curse with attendant consequences such as oil spillage, unemployment, deprivation, hunger, insecurity, militancy and abject poverty. The problem in the region depicts the relationship between corruption,

misappropriation and development. The indisputable reality is that both the Nigeria government and the global oil organisations were careless for a long time about the plight of the people in this region (Efeturi, 2016).

To further strengthened the argument of this paper and situate it within an existing theoretical framework, the paper adopts empowerment theory. The theory championed by Solomon (1976) argued that certain factors such as personal, interpersonal, and environmental resources interact in every human society to bring about increase and improve the skills, knowledge and motivation of people to achieve social goals. The theory observed that individuals will remain helpless and dependent when they are denied adequate access to personal, interpersonal and environmental resources. This made Solomon argue that denial of access to resources needed for good health, sources of learning and interpersonal skills and valued social roles produces powerlessness and undermine the competent functioning of group or individuals. This theory is very important to this study because Niger Delta Regions have been marginalized and have suffered untold hardship in the hands of government and multi-national corporations. The Region would have been substantially developed if the three interactive forces highlighted by the empowerment theorist have been put in place by the political elites and multi-national oil companies. However, the belated realization of government to enhance the well-being of the people by providing basic social amenities and empowering ex-agitators with relevant skill acquisition programmes addressed the problem of insecurity and militancy in the region but not the development issues.

Empowerment theorist provided empirically established strategies through which the well-being of marginalised people can be enhanced and inequity achieved in society. The emphasis of the theory is on improving the status of the marginalized and the equipping them through capacity building, awareness building and skill development. For Batliwala (1994) every empowerment programme should concentrate on access to assets, intellectual exposure and ideology principle. An important component of the physical assets is capital, land, water, forest, and labour. Knowledge, information, and ideas are an integral component of the intellectual exposure while control over ideology indicates the ability to generate, propagate, sustain, and institutionalize specific sets of beliefs, values, attitudes and behaviour. According to Batliwala, these can be achieved by providing skills, cash empowerment, training, and provision of soft loans. The process of empowerment must thus address all relevant structures and sources of power.

Methods

The study adopted a cross-sectional survey design. This design is considered appropriate because it can satisfactorily and precisely gather necessary data within a given timeframe. Cross-sectional survey design, according to Lavrakas (2008), Ipole, Agba, and Okpa (2018) is apt in studying the behavioural pattern of a given population based on their attitude, knowledge, opinion and perception concerning a given social issue. The Niger Delta Region which is the study area is made up of nine (9) subnational, they include, Akwa-Ibom, Rivers, Delta, Bayelsa, Edo, and Cross River in the South-South geopolitical zone. Imo, Abia and Ondo from the South-East and South-West geopolitical respectively. The number of states that make up the Niger Delta was originally three (3), namely Niger Delta, Rivers and Bayelsa. The number was increased from three (3) to nine (9) in 2000 by the then president of Nigeria because of the oil-producing states of the additional six (6) states. The Niger Delta Region occupies about 70,000kmsq of Nigeria landmass. This implies that 7.5% of land in Nigeria is located in the region. Brief profile of core states that make up the Niger Delta Region are discussed as follows:

Akwa-Ibom State: The state is named after the Qua Iboe River. It is a coastal state situated at the South-Southern part of Nigeria. The state was carved out of Cross River State in the year 1987, formerly commission by the then General Ibrahim Badamosi Babangida Administration. It has a population of over 5 million people. The states are currently awarded the country's largest oil and gas producer. The state is bordered in the South by the Atlantic Ocean, in the west by Abia State and Rivers State, and in the east by Cross River State. It lies between longitudes 7°25'1 and 8°25'1E and latitudes 4°32'1 and 5°33'1N. The people of Akwa Ibom State are culturally homogenous with a shared identity. Ibibio, Annang and Oron constitute the three major ethnic extractions in the state. Other well-recognised subgroups in the state are Ibenu, Eket, Andonis, and Itu-Mbonuso. The people of the state share similar taboos, norms, traditions and customs. Folkways of the people of Akwa Ibom varies from one ethnic group to the other; however, their operational, cultural norms are the same.

Delta State: The state was created on 27 August, 1991. It lies between latitudes 5°00' and 6°00'N and longitudes 5°00' and 6°45'E. The state has about 122km coastline bordered by the Bight of Benin on the Atlantic Ocean in the south-west and South. It has a landmass of about 18,050km, of which about 60 per cent island while the rest is swampy and waterlogged. It is bordered to the north-west by Ondo and Edo States, to the north-east by Anambra and Imo States, and the south-east by Bayelsa and Rivers States. The state is the second-largest oil-producing state and home to one of the functional refineries in Nigeria.

Rivers State: The state is blessed with a large deposit of crude oil, making it the third-largest oil-producing state in Nigeria. The state is a major oil refining location in Nigeria with two functional refineries cited in the state capital. The military Decree of 27 May 1967 gave birth to the creation of the state. It is bordered to the North by Imo and Anambra States, to the West by Bayelsa and Delta States, and to the East by Abia and Akwa Ibom States. The state is renowned by the presence of tropical rain forest, mangrove swamps and river lines. Rivers State lies on the recent coastal plain of the eastern Niger Delta with a very diverse ethnic composition.

Bayelsa State: The state is the first Nigerian state where a large quantity of oil was discovered. Although it was the first to discover oil, it, however, ranked fourth in the oil producer scale in Nigeria with a contribution of over 30% of oil production. The state was carved out of the old Rivers State on 1 October 1996. Currently, the state is said to have a population of over 1.9 million people. Bayelsa State lies between longitudes 05°22'W and 06°45'E and latitudes 04°15'N, 05°23'S. It is bordered in the east by Rivers State, in the north with Delta State, and the Atlantic Ocean at the West and South. Izon, Nembe, Ogbia and Epie-Atissa are the four defined ethnic identities of the state. The people of Bayelsa state are predominant fishermen, farmer, palm oil millers, palm wine tappers etc.

The population of the study comprises of respondents residing in the Niger Delta Region, Nigeria. The population consist of respondents aged 18 years and above. The study adopted a multi-stage sampling technique. The sample size for this study consists of one thousand two hundred (1200) respondents purposively drawn from three (3) states in the Niger Delta Region, Nigeria. Thirty-two (32) respondents were selected from each of the twelve (12) communities to make up the sample size of 1200 respondents. Using a 32-item questionnaire to collect quantitative data, while the elicited data were analysed using simple linear regression analysis.

Results

A total of 1152 returned questionnaire out of the 1,200 questionnaires administered, was used in the analysis of the stated objectives of the study. Retrieved data were statistically coded and analysed using the Statistical Package for Social Sciences (SPSS) version 21.

Table 1

Respondents' demographic data

Variable	Category	N	Per cent (%)
Sex	Male	768	67.00
	Female	384	33.00
	Total	1152	100
Age	Below 20 years	54	5.00
	20 – 24 years	60	5.00
	25 – 29 years	123	11.00
	30 – 34 years	399	35.00
	35 – 39 years	453	39.00
	40 years and above	63	5.00
	Total	1152	100
Level of education	No formal Education	351	31.00
	Primary education	459	41.00
	Secondary education	243	21.00
	Tertiary education	75	7.00
	Total	1152	100
Occupation	Farming	603	52.00
	Civil servant/ public servant	183	16.00
	Business/ Self-employment	225	20.00
	Others	141	12.00
	Total	1152	100
Marital status	Single	501	44.00
	Currently married	336	29.00
	Divorced/separated	117	15.00
	Widow	84	7.00
	Widower	54	5.00
Total	1152	100	
Religion Affiliation	Christianity	1092	95.00
	Islam	18	1.00
	African Traditional Religion	42	4.00
	Total	1152	100

Source: Field survey, 2019

Test of hypotheses

Hypothesis 1

Amnesty programmes are less likely to enable ex-militant to acquire pipeline installation and repairs skills. The hypothesis was tested using simple linear regression at .05 alpha level with the outcome presented in table 2. The result showed a striking rise in the calculated correlation-value of 0.218 as compared to the critical correlation value (r) of .001, at .05 alpha level; therefore, this outcome rejected the null hypothesis. The implication, therefore, is that amnesty programmes enable

ex-militant to acquire pipeline installation and repairs skills. Furthermore, showing from the table, the R^2 -value of .067 describes that a total of 67% variance is accounted for by the independent factor (amnesty programmes). Again, the regression ANOVA is significant, showing that there was a significant linear association (contribution) of the predicting variable (amnesty programmes) and acquisition of pipeline installation and repairs skills given by the F-ratio (1, 1150) = 14.236; $p < 0.05$. The shrinkage in the adjusted R^2 (0.66) indicates that the result could be generalised on the population. Based on this result, it was concluded that amnesty programmes enable ex-militant to acquire pipeline installation and repairs skills.

Table 2

Summary simple linear regression analysis of amnesty programmes and ex-militant ability to acquire pipeline installation and repairs skills.

Variables	Mean	Std. Deviation
Amnesty programmes	11.2331	3.11273
Acquisition of pipeline installation and repairs skills	24.7861	8.26809

Model	Sum of Squares	Df	F	R	R Square	Adjusted R Square	Sig
Regression	203.928	1	14.236	.218 ^a	.067	.066	.001*
Residual	31380.246	1150					
Total	31584.173	1151					

Hypothesis 2

There is no significant relationship between amnesty programmes and ex-militant acquisition of information technology skills. The hypothesis was tested using simple linear regression at .05 alpha level with the outcome presented in table 3. The outcome showed a striking rise in the calculated correlation-value (r) of 0.281 as compared to the critical correlation value (r) of .001, at 0.05 alpha level; therefore, this outcome rejected the null hypothesis. The implication, therefore, is that the amnesty programmes enable ex-militant to acquire information technology skills. Furthermore, showing from the table, the R^2 -value of .077 describes that a total of 77% variance is accounted for by the independent variable (amnesty programmes). Again, the regression ANOVA is significant, showing that there was a significant linear association (contribution) of the predicting variable (amnesty programmes) and acquisition of information technology skills given by the F-ratio (1, 1150) = 19.559; $p < .05$. The shrinkage in the adjusted R^2 (0.77) indicates that the result could be generalised on the population. In light of this outcome, it was presumed that amnesty programmes enable ex-militants acquisition of information technology skills.

Table 3

Summary simple linear regression analysis of the relationship between amnesty programmes and ex-militant acquisition of information technology skills

Variables	Mean	Std. Deviation					
Amnesty programmes	12.3815	4.10366					
Ex-militant acquisition of information technology skills	24.7861	8.26809					
Model	Sum of Squares	Df	F	R	R Square	Adjusted R Square	Sig
Regression	2499.231	1	19.559	.281 ^a	.077	.076	.000 ^a
Residual	29084.942	1150					
Total	31584.173	1151					

Hypothesis 3

Amnesty programmes have no significant relationship with ex-militant acquisition of automobile servicing skills. The hypothesis was tested using simple linear regression at .05 alpha level with the outcome presented in table 4. The outcome showed a striking rise in the calculated correlation-value of 0.227 as compared to the critical correlation value (r) of .000^a, at 0.05 alpha level; therefore, this outcome rejected the null hypothesis. The implication, therefore, is that the amnesty programmes enable ex-militant to acquire automobile servicing skills. Furthermore, showing from the table, the R^2 -value of .069 describes that a total of 69% variance is accounted for by the independent variable (amnesty programmes). Again, the regression ANOVA is significant, showing that there was a significant linear association (contribution) of the predicting variable (amnesty programmes) and acquisition of information technology skills given by the F-ratio (1, 1150) = 14.958; $p < .05$. The shrinkage in the adjusted R^2 (0.68) indicates that the result could be generalised on the population. In light of this outcome, it was presumed that there is a significant relationship between amnesty programmes and ex-militant acquisition of automobile servicing skills.

Table 4

Summary of simple linear regression analysis on the relationship between amnesty programmes and ex-militant acquisition of automobile servicing skills

Variables	Mean	Std. Deviation					
Amnesty programmes	14.3873	5.22361					
Ex-militant acquisition of automobile servicing skills	24.7861	8.26809					
Model	Sum of Squares	Df	F	R	R Square	Adjusted R Square	Sig
Regression	1231.612	1	14.958	.227 ^a	.069	.068	.000 ^a
Residual	30352.562	1150					
Total	31584.173	1151					

Discussion of findings

In line with the general objective of this study which is to examine the relationship between amnesty programmes and skill training among ex-agitators in Niger Delta Region, Nigeria, the study found that majority of the respondents are beneficiaries of amnesty programmes such as pipeline installation and repairs training. The ex-agitators who are beneficiaries of this skill-set revealed that amnesty created a generous opportunity for them to acquire skills, experience and expert knowledge on different techniques relating to the installation and repair of oil pipelines. The study revealed that the training and exposure of this ex-war lord on pipeline installation and repairs affected their perception of issues relating to pipeline matters. They perceive pipelines as assets that need to be protected and maintained for optimum performance. The study further revealed that ex-agitators with pipeline installation and repairs skills are employed in most of the multinational oil companies operating in the region to monitor pipelines in order to ensure the structural integrity and the operability of the pipeline. The findings of the study support the main thesis of empowerment theory, which proposes strategies of reducing the marginalization and inequity in human society. It demands for capacity building, awareness building and skill development to improve the status of the marginalized. This is hallmark of the amnesty programme in the Niger Delta Region. Batliwala (1994) in support of empowerment theory argues that empowerment should centre on the control over material assets, intellectual resources and ideology. The material asset which control can be exercised may be physical, human, or financial such as land, water, forest, people's bodies and labour, money and access to money. Intellectual resources include knowledge, information, and ideas. Control over ideology signifies the ability to generate, propagate, sustain, and institutionalize specific sets of beliefs, values, attitudes and behaviour, virtually determining how people perceive and function within given socio-economic and political environment. According to Batliwala, these can be achieved by providing skills, cash empowerment, training, and provision of soft loans. The process of empowerment must thus address all relevant structures and sources of power

Findings from the study further suggest that there is a significant relationship between amnesty programmes and ex-militant acquisition of information technology skills. Most of the ex-agitators who opted for this skill training, did so because of the digital dynamics of today's world, where most industries including oil firms rely on data and software programmes in their day-to-day interactions. Similarly, the desire to create and fix both gadgets and codes as well as a passion for tech-related matters explains why some ex-militants choose information technology as their desired skills. Some of the benefits derived for acquiring these skills include securing the opportunity to work for some of the most famous oil firms in their ICT department. In the same vein, ex-agitators have used their knowledge of information technology to support various community projects in their locality. This corroborated earlier findings by Cockburn (2005) that information and communication technologies can be used to increase the participation of young people service delivery through exercising the ability in contributing to decisions, better access to information, and participating in collective action.

Findings from this study indicate that there is a significant relationship between amnesty programmes and ex-militant acquisition of automobile servicing skills. However, the study revealed that the number of ex-agitator who opted for this skill training is relatively high when compared to the choice of other skill training. The low patronage of this skill is an occasion by the peoples' perception of the profession as being difficult and attracts low economic gains. While, few of the ex-agitators who were trained in this profession specialised in identifying and solving engineering problems in cars, motorbikes and trucks.

The results obtained from the field confirmed that ex-agitators were trained in various skill programmes such as computer training, repairs of pipelines, automobile, catering services, among others. A skill learnt by ex-militants changed their living conditions by providing them with specific knowledge that makes them competitive in various fields. This in no small measure has helped discourage young people from engaging in agitation, crime and other social vices, because their mind is activated towards positive activities.

The postulation of structural functionalism theory appears to be the tandem with the findings of this study. The basic tenets of the theory provide an explicit explanation of how structural functionalist theory is relevant to this study. It is clear that it has provided adequate theoretical guidance to the study. Accordingly, the theory has emphasized that the society is a system made up of interdependent and interrelated parts which together form a whole and that the sub-system works together harmoniously for social existence of the entire system which eventually enables the needs of the system to be met in order to prevent the system from dying (Iwarimie-Jaja, 2013). Indeed, the Amnesty programme have been seen and describe by scholars (Ikoh & Ukpong, 2013; Ekumaoko, 2013; Eke, 2014; Imongan & Ikelegbe, 2016) as not only beneficial but indispensable to the both individual and societal development. In line with the functionalist assumptions, the contributions of Amnesty programme is considered functional in the sense that they empower militants with relevant skill that are basic to the reduction of poverty as well as develop the well-being of this ex-militants.

Conclusion and recommendations

The study revealed the relationship between amnesty programmes and skill training among ex-militant in Niger Delta Region, Nigeria. It showed that granting amnesty to ex-agitators exposed them to a new approach of wealth creation, which is more enduring and sustainable. The study, therefore, concluded that amnesty programmes significantly enabled ex-militant to acquired skills in pipeline installation and repairs. The study further found that there is a significant relationship between amnesty programmes and ex-militant acquisition of information technology skills. The study finally reported that there is a significant relationship between amnesty programmes and ex-militant acquisition of automobile servicing skills. The study, therefore, concluded on the need for beneficiaries of the amnesty skills training should be supervised by experts in their field and should be provided with professional advice that would help build their confidence in their chosen career. Organisations milking the skills of these individuals should ensure constant upgrading and updating of these skills through in-house training and workshops. This training will boost staff capability to render better and improved services to the organisation.

Limitation and suggestion for further research

The major limitation of this study is that the study focuses only on three states, not the entire nine (9) states that makeup the Niger Delta Region, consequently data gleaned only relies on information gathered from respondents from the three selected states and supported by secondary sources such as internet-based materials, text books and journal articles. All the approaches used in data collection belong to the obtrusive measures which has its inherent flaws. Again, since respondents are selected from three states out of the nine states of the Niger Delta Region, caution should be applied in generalizing the findings of this study to other states in the Niger Delta Region.

Further research should be replicated in other states that makeup the Niger Delta Region for the purpose of ascertaining the impact of the amnesty programme on the general well-being of the ex-militants. It is also very important that further studies on the amnesty programme should examine some of the setback and challenges the programme encountered at various stages of implementation

References

- Abegunde, O. (2013). Mediation in Niger Delta resource conflict: Assessing the determinant of a successful process. *Journal of Humanities and Social Science (IOSR-JHSS)*, 13(2), 8-13.
- Agba, A. M. O. & Ushie, E. M. (2009). Nigeria at 50: Bugging economic, political and sociological issues. *Journal of politics and Development Studies*, 5(1&2), 319-331
- Agba, A. M. O., Ocheni, S. & Nkpoyen, F. (2014). Microfinance credit scheme and poverty reduction among low-income workers in Nigeria. *Journal of Good Governance and Sustainable Development in Africa*, 2(1), 1-13
- Agba, A. M. O., Ushie, M. A., Bassey, A. O. & Agba, M. S. (2009). Human development trend in Nigeria: The need for concrete implementation of the seven-point agenda. *Nigerian Journal of Social Development*, 6(1), 15-28.
- Agba, M. S., Agba, A. M. O., Okoro, J. & Agba, G. E. M. (2010). Wealth and employment creation among women in Idah Local Government Area of Kogi State, Nigeria. *Canadian Social Science*, 6(1), 8-16.
- Agba, M. S., Agba, A. M. O., Ushie, E. M. & Akwara, A. F. (2009). Poverty, food insecurity and the rebranding question in Nigeria. *Canadian Social Science*, 5(6), 1-9
- Ajibola, I. O. (2015). Nigeria's amnesty program: The role of empowerment in achieving peace and development in post-conflict Niger Delta. *Lead City Journal of the Social Sciences*, 1-11
- Ajodo-Adebanjoko, A. & Takim, O. (2013). An assessment of Niger-Delta crisis on Nigeria's external relations - From 1992-2008. *International Journal of Humanities and Social Science*, 3(8), 179-192.
- Ajodo-Adebanjoko, A. (2016). Assessing amnesty programme in the Niger Delta in the face of renewed militancy in the region. *Nasarawa Journal of Political Science*, 4 (1), 150-168.
- Albert, I.O. (2011), "Pinched, Ditched or Jinxed? The Mantra of African Solutions to African Problems". An Inaugural Lecture, 2010/2011, Ibadan University Press, Ibadan.
- Al-Kasim, F., Søreide, T., & Williams, A. (2013). Corruption and reduced oil production: An additional resource curse factor? *Energy Policy*, 54, 137-147.10.1016/j.enpol.2012.11.007
- Awojobi, O. N. (2014). The socioeconomic implications of Boko Haram insurgency in the north-east Nigeria. *International Journal of Innovation and Scientific Research*, 11 (11)
- Ball, N. & van de Goor, L. (2006). *Disarmament, demobilisation and reintegration: Mapping issues, dilemmas and guiding principles*. The Hague: Netherlands Institute of International Relations (Clingendael), Conflict Research Unit.
- Batliwala, S. (1994). The meaning of women's empowerment: New concepts from action. In G. Sen, A. Germain & L. C. Chen (Eds.), *Population policies reconsidered: Health, empowerment, and rights* (pp.128-138). Boston, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press
- Cockburn, T. (2005). New information communication technologies and the development of a children's community of interest. *Community Development Journal*.
- d'Agostino, G., Dunne, J. P., & Pieroni, L. (2016). Government spending, corruption and economic growth. *World Development*, 84
- Dukor, M. (2003), Social Movements and Political Resistance in Nigeria: Problems of Agenda and Social Action in Dukor, M. (Ed.), *Philosophy and Politics: Discourse on Values, Politics and Power in Africa*, Malthouse Press Limited, Lagos, pp. 164-185.
- Dzhumashev, R. (2014). Corruption and growth: The role of governance, public spending, and economic development. *Economic Modelling*, 37, 202-215.10.1016/j.econmod.2013.11.007

- Ebingha, E. E., Eni, J. S., Okpa, J. T. (2019). Population growth and socio-economic development of Cross River state, Nigeria. *Journal European Journal of Economic and Financial Research* 3 (3), 20-35
- Efeturi, L. D. (2016). Resolving Militancy in the Niger Delta. Premium Times. R Retrieved from <http://opinion.premiumtimesng.com/2016/06/10/militancy-nigerdelta-facts-fallacies/10> June
- Ejovi, A. & Sunday Ebie, C. (2013). Niger Delta: A critical appraisal of the amnesty programme and social-political development in Nigeria. *Research on Humanities and Social Sciences*, 3(22), 130–137.
- Eke, S. (2014). 'No pay, no peace': Political settlement and post-amnesty violence in the Niger Delta, Nigeria. *Journal of Asian and African Studies*, 10 (1177), pp. 1–15.
- Ekiyor, T. (2001), "Youth in Conflict Management: The Ogba and Odi Link Projects", In Albert, I.O. (ed.), Building Peace, Advancing Democracy: Experience with Third-party Interventions in Nigeria's Conflicts, *John Archers (Publishers) Limited*, Ibadan, pp. 121-138
- Ekumaoko, C. E. (2013). The amnesty question in post conflict Niger Delta and peace building. *Arabian Journal of Business and Management Review*, 2(10), 1-12.
- Human Rights Watch. (2002). *Update on human rights violations in the Niger Delta*. Retrieved from <http://www.hrw.org/reports/2002/nigeria3/nigerdelta.pdf>
- Ikoh, M. U. & Ukpong, E. A. (2013). The Niger Delta crisis: Taming violence beyond the amnesty. *International Journal of Humanities and Social Science*, 3 (17), 146-159
- Imongan & Ikelegbe (2016). Amnesty programme in Nigeria: The impact and challenges in post conflict Niger Delta, Region. *IOSR Journal of Humanities and Social Science (IOSR-JHSS)* 4 (7), 62-65
- Ipole, P. A., Agba, A. O., Okpa, J. T. (2018). Existing working conditions and labour unions agitations in cross river state civil service, Nigeria. *Journal Global Journal of Social Sciences Studies* 4(1), 39-51
- Isumonah, V. (2003). The Obasanjo administration and the management of Niger Delta conflicts in Nigeria. *African Journal of Peace and Conflict Studies*, 1, 210-225.
- Iwarimie-Jaja D. (2013). *Criminology: The criminologist's eye in reoccurring crime problems in Nigeria*. An inaugural lecture delivered at the university of Port-Harcourt on May, 16 2013.
- Iwuoha, L. (2012). Environmental issues and challenges of petroleum exploration in Niger delta (BSc Long Essay). Abuja, Nigeria: National Open University.
- Kuku, K. (2012). *Remaking the Niger Delta: Challenges and opportunities*. Surrey, UK: Mandingo Publishing.
- Lavrakas, P. J. (2008). *Encyclopedia of survey research methods*. SAGE Publications, Inc.
- Menegbon, D. (2003), "Movement for the Survival of Ogoni People (MOSOP) and the Struggle for Democracy in Nigeria", in Babawale, T. (Ed.), *Urban Violence, Ethnic Militias and the Challenge of Democratic Consolidation in Nigeria*, Concept Publications, Lagos, pp. 157-187.
- Moffa, M. (2014). *Triangulation of conflict: The smart way to deal with problem people*. Retrieved from <https://www.recruiter.com/i/triangulation-of-conflict-the-smart-way-to-deal-with-problem-people/>
- NNPC Report (2013). Retrieved August 1 2019, from http://hdr.undp.org/en/reports/nationalreports/africa/nigeria/nigeria_hdr_report.pdf.
- Odalonu, B. H. & Obani, E. F. (2018). The Impact of Militancy, Insurgency and Forced Displacement on Nigerian Economy. *International Journal of Research and Innovation in Social Science (IJRISS)* 2 (10), 1-8

- Ogbogbo, C. (2005). The Niger Delta peoples and the resource control conflict, 1960-1995: An assessment of conflict-handling styles. *Perspectives on Peace and Conflict in Africa: Essays in Honor of General (Dr.) Abdulsalami A. Abubakar*, 1, 169-180
- Ogundiya, I.S. (2011), "Beyond the Executive Amnesty: Pathways to Sustainable Peace and Security in the Niger Delta Region of Nigeria", Hope Publications Ltd, Hope Library of Liberal Arts.
- Ojo, M. O. (2015). Militia uprising in the Niger Delta and its implications for national security. *International Journal of Development and Sustainability* 4 (9), 919-939
- Okonofua, B. (2013). *Triangulation, emotional reactivity, and violence in the Niger Delta*. SAGE Open.
- Okpa, J. T. & Ekong, I. D. (2017). Global and National Terrorism: Implications for Sustainable Development in Nigeria *IOSR Journal of Humanities and Social Science (IOSR-JHSS)* 22(11), 49-56
- Okpa, J. T. & Ukwaiyi, J. K. (2017). Drug Suspects Perception of Factors Responsible for Illicit Drug Trade in Cross River State, Nigeria *IOSR Journal of Humanities and Social Science (IOSR-JHSS)* 22(5), 80-87
- Osaghae, E. E. (1994), "Ethnicity and its Management in Africa: the Democratisation Link". *CASS Occasional Monograph No 2.*, Malthouse Press Ltd, Lagos.
- Osuoka, A. (2003), "Politics and Agenda of Nationality Resistance: the Case of the Ijaw of the Niger Delta", in Babawale, T. (Ed.), *Urban Violence, Ethnic Militias and the Challenge of Democratic Consolidation in Nigeria*, Concept Publications, Lagos, pp. 144-152.
- Sheriff, G. I., Sadeeqe A. & Farouq B. (2014). Resource-based conflicts and political instability in Africa: Major trends, challenges and prospects. *International Journal of Humanities, Social Sciences and Education*, 1(9), 71–78.
- Ukwaiyi, J. K. & Okpa, J. T. (2017). Critical assessment of Nigeria criminal justice system and the perennial problem of awaiting trial in Port Harcourt maximum prison, Rivers State *Global Journal of Social Sciences* 16 17-25
- Umar, A. T., Othman, M. S. H., & Miao, W. (2017) Causes and consequences of crude oil pipeline vandalism in the Niger Delta region of Nigeria: *A confirmatory factor analysis approach* 5 (1),
- UNDP (2011). Human Development Report. Retrieved January 7, 2019, from http://hdr.undp.org/en/media/HDR_2011_EN_Complete.pdf.

Received: March 7, 2020

Revisions Received: Aug 18, 2020

**Determinants of Sectoral Growth in Pakistan: A Kalman
Filter Based Time Varying Parametric Approach**

Muhammad Ajmair and Khadim Hussain

Mirpur University of Science and Technology (MUST), Mirpur

Zahra Masood Bhutta

National University of Modern Languages (NUML), Multan

Structure of the economy changes over a time. Fixed parameter approaches do not consider impact of structural changes on constancy of estimated parameters. The study addresses the weaknesses of non-varying parametric techniques and uses non fixed parametric technique to examine association between sectoral growth and their determining factors. The findings reveal that capital formation, foreign remittances, and permanent crop land reduce agricultural sector growth while gross national expenditures results in growth of the sector. The significant factors that affect industrial growth are external debt, foreign direct investment and gross national expenditures. Above mentioned determinants are positively associated with the industrial sector growth in Pakistan. Services sector growth is determined by consumer price index, gross national expenditures and foreign direct investment. The foreign direct investment and gross national expenditures cause services sector growth while consumer price index retard it. While considering findings, the concerned authorities should control growth retarding factors and augment the factors that increase sectoral growth of the country.

Keywords: economic growth, Services, Industry, Agriculture

JEL Classification: C82, F24, F43, O11, O41, O5

Economic growth is one of the most important political and economic national objectives as it is highly significant factor for everlasting economic success of a country (Samuelson & Nordhaus 2001). Despite almost all countries having this common goal, there are wide disparities in standards of living across them. So, a natural question arises what determines economic growth? and how a country can ensure the development of the factor so to have its economy growing in long run. Said issue has been discussed in vast empirical and theoretical literature.

Correspondence concerning this article should be addressed to Dr. Khadim Hussain, Assistant Professor, Department of Economics, Mirpur University of Science and Technology (MUST), Mirpur 10250, AJ&K, Pakistan
Email: hussain.eco@must.edu.pk

Contribution of Authors: Muhammad Ajmair has done preliminary research work, acquisition of data, statistical measurements, econometric estimations and preparation of the first draft. Dr. Khadim Hussain has contributed through developing the conceptual framework, designing of model, providing analytical discussion of empirical results and refining the draft. Whereas, Dr. Zahra Masood Bhutta has contributed in preparing the initial draft, improvement of literature and proofreading the manuscript.

The origin of modern growth theoretical literature can be approached back to inspiring work by Schumpeter (1934). This theory introduced the idea of creative destruction. According to which, economic growth is primarily determined by innovations. This Schumpeter theory later became the starting point of many of the new growth theories to come. After Schumpeter (1934), the contribution of John Maynard Keynes has changed the course of entire macroeconomic thinking. Although, Keynes (1936) theory aggregate economic activity is principally determined by aggregate demand that is determined by investment spending.

In post-Keynesian period two models developed by (Harrod, 1939; Domer, 1946) are worth mentioning. These models tried to integrate Keynesian beliefs and economic growth. In these models: Harrod (1939) gave the concept of “warranted growth rate”. The ratio of saving rate to investment coefficient gives us the “warranted growth rate”. So, to have a greater “warranted growth rate” we need to have higher saving rate or/and low investment coefficient. According to Domer (1946), equilibrium would only be achieved if capacity created by investment is equal to the demand created by the investment.

And then a very important and one of the most famous contributions was made by Solow and Swan known as Solow (1956) and Swan (1956) model. A daring prediction of Solow-Swan model is; in absence of technological growth economy would reach in a situation where capital, output consumption per capita would be constant. Solow-Swan model has another very important prediction of conditional convergence. It means that countries which are more distant from their steady state will have greater accumulation rate of capital than the countries which are nearer to their respective steady states.

The biggest problem with Solow model is its only determinant of long run growth, technological progress, is exogenous. This is clearly very unsatisfactory. To endogenize the economic growth determinant Cass (1965) and Koopmans (1965) utilized Ramsey (1928) consumer’s optimization analysis to determine optimal level of saving. Diamond (1965) extended the idea of Cass and Koopman model and developed overlapping generation model. This has been done by introducing finite time horizon of individuals into analysis. For this purpose, he utilized the Samuelson’s life cycle hypothesis.

With this neo-classical growth model got completed. From early 1970 to mid-1980s there was no substantial input in area of growth theory and lot of the efforts were dedicated to the incorporation of rational expectations into the models of business cycle. This was done to explain the short-term fluctuations in aggregate output. And then with Lucas (1988) and Romer (1986) theories once again got attention. They tried to remove the biggest dissatisfaction that the major determinant of economic growth in long run, technological progress, is exogenous. These models tried to treat technological progress as endogenous. It is because of this; these new models of economic growth were named as “Endogenous Growth Models”.

According to Romer (1986) technological progress is determined by firms’ decision to invest in knowledge. A firm can invest in physical capital or in research. A unit investment into research increases knowledge by more than a unit which increases human capital. Another quite similar contribution is the early work of Arrow (1962) which was adopted by Romer (1986). He asserted that technological progress occurs because of firms’ decision of investment in capital in each period and experience gained by using that equipment (learning by doing). So, according to him, endogenization of technological progress is the byproduct of physical capital and it is not the result of individual decision.

Like Romer (1986), another model was proposed by Lucas (1988) based on Uzawa (1965) model of human capital. He distinguished between human capital and physical capital. Both are different individual decisions to be taken. Human capital enters in the model as a distinct production factor and technology is also affected by it. And it is human capital not physical capital which has spillover effect.

Then there comes second generation of endogenous growth models. Starting with Romer (1990). According to these theories, modernization is root cause of economic growth. These models explicitly followed research and development (R&D) investment and technological innovations. These models dropped the neo-classical tradition of assuming perfect competition. Instead of innovation in inputs, Grossman and Helpman (1991a, b) given the idea of invention of new goods and it is supposed that people like the diversity of commodities, so their income increase with invention of new goods. One way in which innovation occurs at faster rate is the international trade. It is because when economies will get engaged in international trade, they would have greater competition and greater incentive to innovate.

Young (1991) model also predicts the fruits of international trade for developing countries. According to this model trade between under developed and developed countries will augment the learning by doing opportunities for developing countries although they carry risk for developing countries that they may get engaged in production of the goods from which learning opportunity has already ceased to exist. Then the vertical innovation (quality improvement) concept was given by Aghion and Howitt (1992). This vertical innovation stems from research. This model is also known as to be Schumpeterian as it is based on the concept of creative destruction. Where new and innovative products make old products obsolete. According to Lucas (1993) although learning by doing also have diminishing returns but the experience of east Asian economies tells us exhaustion of learning by doing can be avoided by engaging in international trade. These countries liberalized international trade and the import of high-quality product from developed countries helped workers of these countries to continue learning by doing by getting shifted to new production activities.

Based on these economic growth theories, a large number of research papers were written to evaluate the determining factors of economic growth. As with growth theories these different studies utilized different factors as determinants of economic growth. For example, studies based on classical growth model has studied role of capital formation on economic growth. Among many others these studies include; Abou-Ali & Kheir-El-Din, (2009), Bal, et al., (2016) Silaghi and Medeşfălean (2014). There are many empirical studies based on endogenous growth models that has focused human capital as determinant of economic growth. These studies include: De la Fuente & Doménech (2000), Bundell, et al., (1999), Mankiw, Romer and Weil (1992) Fayissa and Nsiah (2010).

Then there are empirical investigations which have explored the relationship between economic growth and foreign remittance. These studies include; Jongwanich (2007) Gupta, et al., (2009). Studies have also treated public debt as determinant of economic growth. Such studies include; Pattillo, Poirson, and Ricci (2011) Cordella, Ricci and Ruiz-Arranz (2010). Then inflation has also been included as a determinant in many empirical studies. For example; Anyanwu (2104), Awan (2010). There are many such empirical studies which are focusing determinants of economic growth for the Pakistan economy (Azam & Khattak, 2009; Shaheen et al., 2011; Ahmed & Wajid, 2013).

In the beginning, share of services and industrial sector was smaller than agricultural sector growth in Pakistan. Gradually this share of agricultural sector growth started to decrease and share of industrial and services sector started to increase. This shows that structure of economy has been

reshaped based on sectoral inputs in overall economic growth. Till 1980, agricultural sector was dominant over other two sectors as a larger part of growth was received by agricultural sector. The situation has totally changed now. Contribution made by agriculture sector, industrial and services sector growth is 20.90, 20.30 and 58.8 percent respectively (Economic Survey of Pakistan, 2014-15). The services and industrial sectors contribute about eighty percent in gross domestic product (GDP) of the country. This changing structure of the nation income demands for identifying the sectoral based more deep determinants of output growth.

Earlier empirical literature has used non-varying techniques for finding out overall economic growth and sector wise growth in the country. Fixed parameter approaches assume parameter constancy which may not be true when structural changes take place in the economy. In such circumstances, it is better to use time varying parameter approach for finding out relevant determinants of sectoral growth. A strand of existing empirical literature found to make use such approaches (Priestley, 1980 & 1988) for state-dependent approaches of estimation, Lundbergh, Terasvirta and VanDijk (2003) for non-fixed autoregressive approaches. Another strand of literature emphasizes the significance of structural changes in construction of economic models (Cooley & Prescott, 1976; Teräsvirta & Anderson, 1992; Teräsvirta, 1994; McCulloch & Tsay, 1994; Stock & Watson, 1996; Phillips, 2001; & Kim et al., 2010).

The study makes twofold contribution to the existing empirical growth literature. Firstly, contrary to fixed parameter approaches, it employs time varying parameter approach for finding out sector specific growth determinants. Secondly, sectoral based growth determinants are initially recognized from the existing empirical literature and then adopt the general to specific approach for examining which one of them has significant effect on relevant sector in Kalman filter framework.

Method

Annual time series data for the period 1976-2014 is used for the study. The data of selected variable are taken from the World Development Indicators (WDI), World Bank. We used two factors for determining the choice of time period of sample (a) the country broken into two separate parts in 1971 and (b) There was unavailability of data of some selected variables in data source before 1976. Most of explanatory variables are standardized by gross domestic product (GDP) to avoid multicollinearity that is the common issue in time series data. The data variables are transformed into logarithmic form because a log transformed time series data permits to recognize the estimation of parameters in terms of elasticities as well. The data converted in log form makes linear the exponential functions (Asteriou & Hall, 2007).

The Kalman filter estimation approach has certain advantages over other econometric estimation techniques. Firstly, Kalman filter is a perfect estimation technique which give estimates of variables whose effect is time varying (Slade, 1989). Second, if instability exists in parameters' estimation, Kalman filter technique is easy to use than any other technique (Pike & Morisson, 1977). Thirdly, no confirmed evidence about integration order checking for Kalman filter estimation (Inglesi, 2011).

Following equations were estimated for finding out relevant significant determinants of sectoral growth¹:

¹The basic derivations of the Kalman filter referred to the paper published earlier (see Gilal, Ajmair and Farooq: 2019).

$$y_t^a = \eta_0 + \eta_{1t} fdi_t + \eta_{2t} cpi_t + \eta_{3t} gne_t + \eta_{4t} gdp_t + \eta_{5t} pcl_t + \eta_{6t} k_t + \eta_{7t} rem_t + \eta_{8t} pop_t + \eta_{9t} to_t + v_t \quad (1)$$

$$y_t^i = \theta_0 + \theta_{1t} fdi_t + \theta_{2t} fd_t + \theta_{3t} ed_t + \theta_{4t} cpi_t + \theta_{5t} to_t + \theta_{6t} rem_t + \theta_{7t} k_t + \theta_{8t} gne_t + u_t \quad (2)$$

$$y_t^s = \psi_0 + \psi_{1t} fdi_t + \psi_{2t} gne_t + \psi_{3t} cpi_t + \psi_{4t} fd_t + \psi_{5t} to_t + \psi_{6t} k_t + \psi_{7t} rem_t + v_t \quad (3)$$

y_t^a , y_t^i and y_t^s refer to agriculture, industrial and services sector growth respectively. Other variables included in equation 1 to 3 are consumer price index representing inflation rate of the country (cpi_t), external debt (ed_t), domestic credit (fd_t), foreign direct investment (fdi_t), gross domestic product (gdp_t), gross national expenditures (gne_t), gross fixed capital formation (k_t), permanent crop land (pcl_t), population (pop_t), remittances received (rem_t), and trade openness (to_t). t subscripted slope parameters imply that they are not fixed but time varying. GDP and agriculture sector growth are positively associated because increase income results in increase demand for agricultural products which may augment growth in latter. Similarly, gross national expenditures, gross fixed capital formation, remittances, trade openness, external debt and domestic credit are expected to increase sectoral growth. Permanent crop land and population growth are determinants of agriculture sector only. A rise in crop land may increase agriculture sector growth while population growth effect on agriculture sector growth is unclear a priori. An increase in population will lead to agriculture sector growth if the sector is faced with shortage of skilled people. If there is abundance of labor in such case increase in population will retard growth. All the variables are taken as real terms.

Results and Discussion

Before using Kalman filter a non-fixed parametric approach, the rolling regression estimates of sectoral growth equation are obtained using twelve observation windows. The objective is to justify the use of Kalman filter approach for estimation of sectoral growth equations. Initially to estimate rolling regression, first twelve observations are used. Another observation is added after dropping the first observation and till the observation at the end, this process is continued in the analysis² that is well related to the duration of single business cycle³. It is apparent from Figure 1(a) to Figure 1(c) that all the estimated parameters explain variation over the sample period hence justifying estimating sectoral growth equations using the Kalman a non-fixed parametric technique for finding out variables having significant effect.

² Moosa (1997), and Gilal & Chandio (2013) used 14 and 9 observation windows for rolling regression estimates respectively.

³ We can see four types of cycles (a) Kondratieff wave or long technological cycle that has 45 to 60 years' duration. (b) Kuznets cycle that has 5 to 25 years' duration. (c) Juglar fixed investment cycle of 7 to 11 years' duration and (d) Kitchen inventory cycle with duration of 3 to 5 years (Thamae et al., 2015).

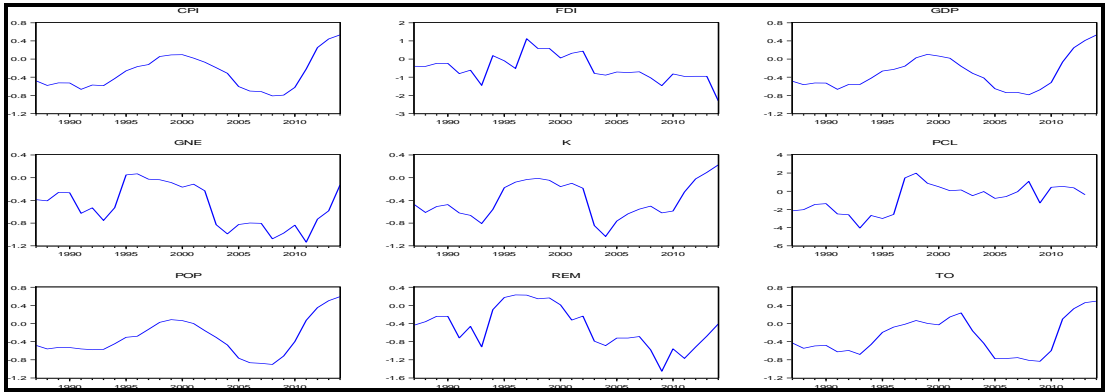


Figure 1(a): Agricultural sector's estimates of rolling regression

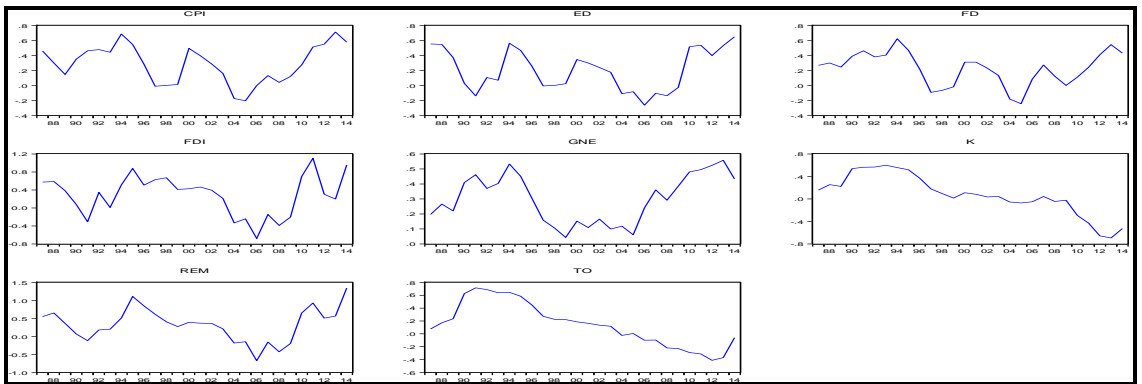


Figure 1(b): Industrial sector's estimates of rolling regression

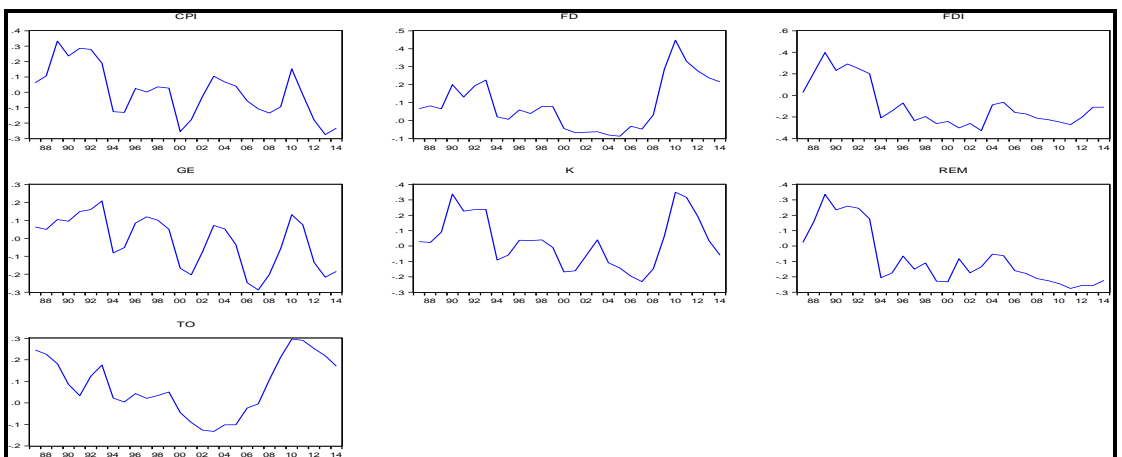


Figure 1(c): Services sector's estimates of rolling regression

Estimates of agriculture sector growth are given in Table 1. The specific model (Model 2) estimates indicate gross fixed capital formation (k_t), gross national expenditures (gne_t),

remittances received (rem_t) and permanent crop land (pcl_t) are the relevant significant determinants of agriculture sector output growth. The negative estimate of gross fixed capital formation (k_t) refutes with existing empirical literature that advocates positive inference between agricultural sector growth and gross fixed capital formation.

Table 1
Factors affecting the agricultural sector

Variable	Estimation 1	Estimation 2
c	-8.25 ^a (-28.14)	-8.23 ^a (-26.89)
cpi_t	0.02 (1.60)	
fdi_t	-0.00 (-0.40)	
k_t	-0.37 ^a (-3.56)	-0.40 ^a (-5.15)
gne_t	0.99 ^a (4.05)	0.93 ^a (19.45)
rem_t	-0.04 ^a (-2.40)	-0.05 ^a (-3.93)
to_t	-0.00 (-0.06)	
gdp_t	-0.02 (-1.13)	
pcl_t	-0.26 ^a (-3.68)	-0.29 ^a (-13.56)
pop_t	-0.03 (-0.34)	

Note: a and b shows at 5% and 10% level of significance respectively. z statistics are in parentheses

Positive estimate of gross national expenditures implies that a rise in gross national expenditures raises the employment level, profit rate and investment while affecting aggregate demand that results in further agricultural sector growth. Here gross national expenditures represent the gross national investment particularly. Percentage annual growth rate of GDP was included in estimated equation to assess its impact on agricultural sector growth only that is insignificant. The estimate of remittances received is like the findings of Castelhana et al., (2016), who said that remittances prevented the investment in agriculture sector and hence negative association was found between agricultural sector growth and remittances. The negative association between permanent crop land and agricultural sector growth may be due to nonexistence of trend in permanent crops cultivation in country. It is to be worth noted that on permanent cropland, such crops are cultivated that remains for longer time period and no need to replant such crops after harvesting, such as coffee, cocoa and rubber.⁴ A controversial association was found between economic growth and population growth (Wesley & Peterson, 2017). Social and economic issues are

⁴ This category excludes land under trees grown for wood or timber but includes land under flowering shrubs, fruit trees and nut trees. Though these crops are not relevant to Pakistan’s agriculture, yet they occupy land for longer period hence rise in their cultivation may have negative effect on the country agriculture sector growth.

created by low population in high-income countries while rising level of population is curse in low-income countries.

The rationalization of one-step ahead could be that both initialization approaches diverge in the amount of information used from the estimation sample. The one-step ahead uses information up to the commencement of the forecast period, whereas smoothed uses information from the entire estimation period. Figure 2 represents one step ahead estimate of state vectors of gross fixed capital formation, gross national expenditures, permanent cropland and foreign remittances after recursive estimation with agricultural sector output growth as dependent variable. It indicates that all the state vectors except remittances received are more volatile in the start and get stabilize afterwards.

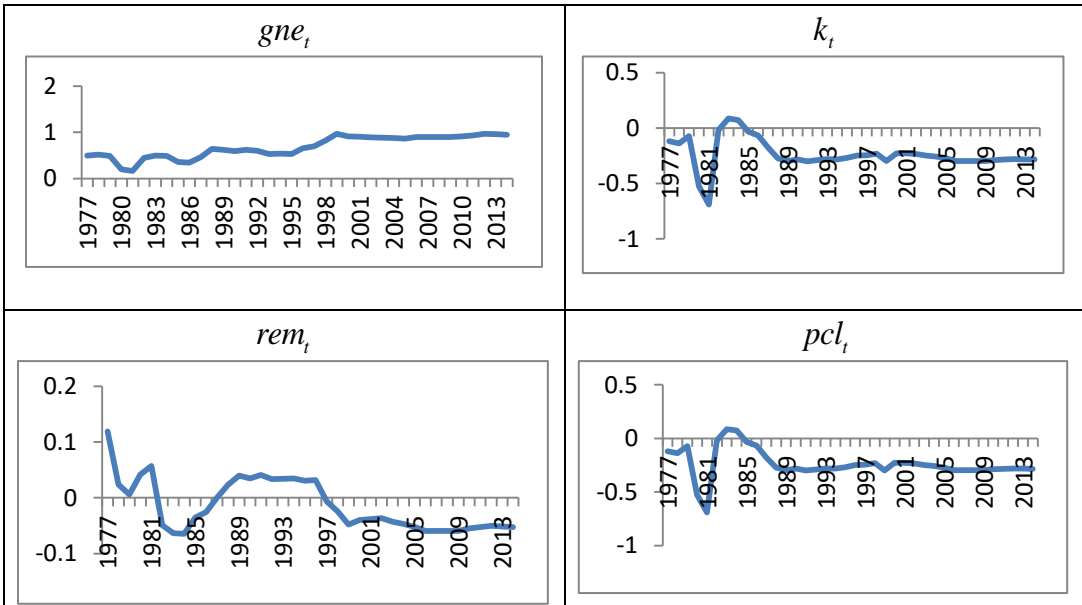


Figure 2: One step ahead state vectors of agriculture sector growth

Initial instability could be due to small numbers of observations used to forecast one step ahead state vector in state vectors of determinants. As it is evident that once the number of observations to forecast one step state vector of variable increases, the state vector gets stabilizing. Remittances received are beyond policy control and are determined by prevailing economic condition in rest of the world may explain their fluctuation for large part of the sample period.

The estimates of industrial sector growth are given in table 2. The specific model (Model 2) estimates show that external debt, gross national expenditures and FDI are the most relevant determinants having significant positive effect on industrial sector productivity growth. Positive estimate of external debt identifies its importance as driver of economic growth if used wisely.

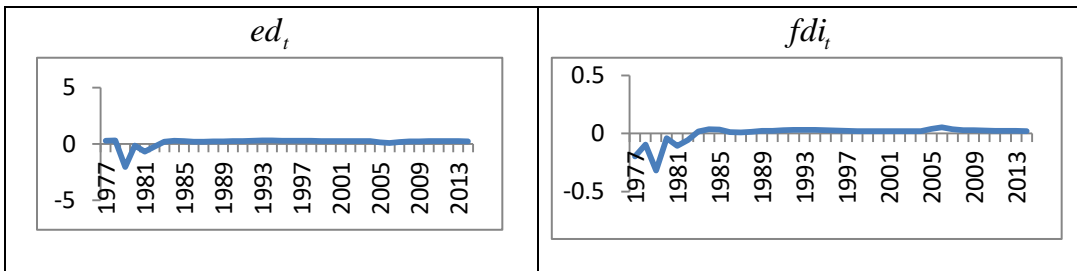
Table 2
Factors affecting the industrial sector

Variables	Estimation 1	Estimation 2
c	-7.21 ^a (-46.05)	-7.24 ^a (-40.36)
cpi_t	-0.02 (-0.78)	
ed_t	0.13 ^b (1.79)	0.23 ^a (5.68)
fd_t	0.06 (-0.66)	
fdi_t	-0.00 (-0.16)	0.02 ^b (1.92)
k_t	0.03 (0.23)	
gne_t	0.35 ^a (3.18)	0.49 ^a (15.24)
rem_t	-0.03 (-1.05)	
to_t	0.23 (1.41)	

Note: *a* and *b* show at 5% and 10% level of significance respectively. *z* statistics are in parentheses

The positive estimate in our case reveals that the marginal benefit of each borrowed unit is greater than principal amount plus interest rate paid that results in positive effect of external debt on industrial sector output growth of economy. Managerial skills, long-term capital with new technologies and marketing proficiencies are supplied by foreign direct investment which creates employment, increase managerial skills further, diffuse technologies and foster modernizations to boost up industrial sector growth. All these dynamics are due to FDI contribute positively to the industrial sector output growth of the economy. Positive estimate of gross national expenditures implies that government expenditures rise rate of employment, profit level and investment by increasing aggregate demand to boost up the industrial sector growth increases.

Figure 3 shows that recursive estimates of state vectors of determinants having significant effect on industrial sector growth. Large fluctuations are evident in the beginning and stabilize subsequently. Small number of observations used for prediction are responsible for initial instability. The state vectors stabilize as the number of observations used in their prediction increases.



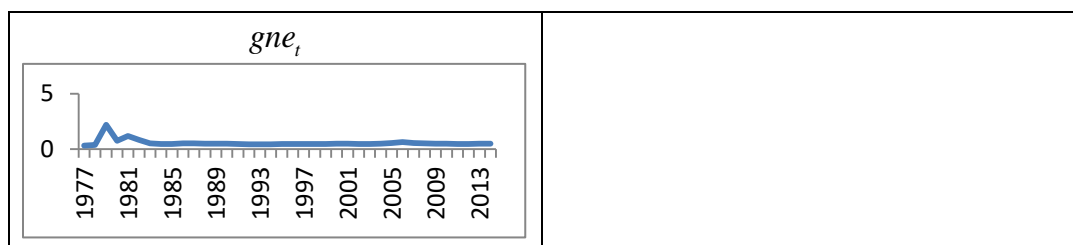


Figure 3: One step ahead state vectors of industrial sector growth

Table 3 shows the estimates of the services sector growth. The estimates reveal that inflation, FDI and gross national expenditures significantly affect services sector growth in Kalman filtering based time varying parameter approach. Negative estimate of inflation infers that an increasing price is not favorable for services sector. Inflation results lower steady level of services sector productivity growth and hence demand for domestic credit in the economy. As a rise in general price level also lessens real purchasing power of money which affects services sector growth adversely. The findings are consistent with Boyd et al., (2001) that establish negative marginal effect of inflation on financial institution lending and hence decline in the development of financial sector. Through physical investment, economic growth is promoted by foreign direct investment (Barro & Sala-i-Martin, 1995; Grossman & Helpman, 1991; Lucas 1988; Romer 1986). Due to capital formation, growth of labor force and total factor productivity, gross national expenditures affect services sector and overall economic growth positively. The gross national expenditures affect services sector positively through capital formation, growth of labor force and total factor productivity growth.

Table 3

Factors affecting the services sector

Variable	Estimation 1	Estimation 2
c	-8.40 ^a (29.79)	-7.78 ^a (-28.53)
cpi_t	-0.04 ^a (-3.05)	-0.04 ^a (-2.49)
fd_t	-0.14 ^a (-2.61)	
fdi_t	0.07 ^a (9.06)	0.07 ^a (8.55)
gne_t	1.05 ^a (17.56)	0.86 ^a (105.00)
k_t	-0.12 (-1.46)	
rem_t	-0.02 ^b (-1.71)	
to_t	-0.01 (-0.14)	

Note: a and b shows at 5% and 10% level of significance respectively. z statistics are in parentheses

cpi_t

fdi_t

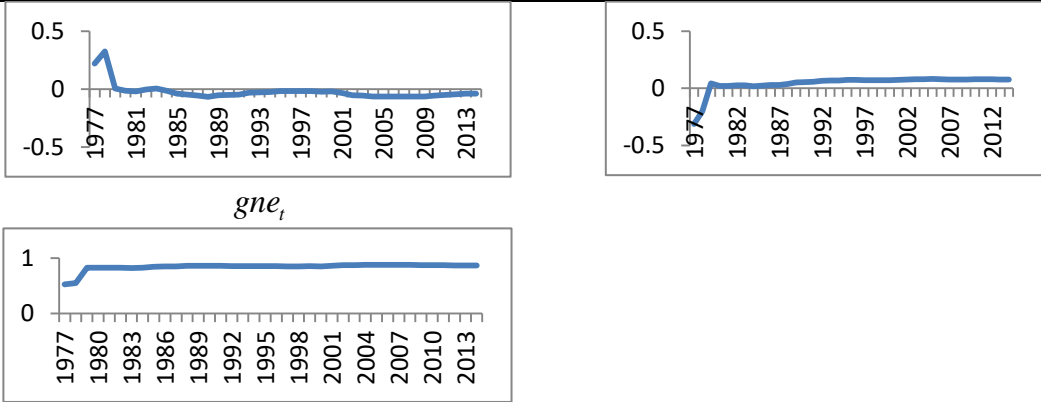


Figure 4: One step ahead state vectors of services sector growth

The small number of observations to estimate an additional parameter of interest are responsible for initial instability in state vectors that is clear from figure 4. The parameters appear stabilize and their corresponding root mean square errors are reduced, as soon as information used for predicting $t+1$ observation increases.

Conclusion

We have performed dynamic analysis for the economy of Pakistan to examine the determinants of sectoral growth. The dynamic behavior of the variables is analyzed by using Kalman filtering based time varying parameter approach using annual data for the period 1976-2014. Rolling regression estimates show that sectoral growth determinants are time varying that justify estimating sectoral growth equations while using Kalman filter a non-fixed parametric approach.

We conclude that in case of Pakistan economy, Inflation, Gross Fixed Capital Formation, Remittances and Permanent Crop Land hamper growth process. On the other hand, External Debt, FDI and Gross National Expenditures are supporting factors for economic growth in Pakistan. One step ahead state vector analysis shows more instability in the initial period of analysis, but State vectors stabilize as the number of observations used to predict them increases. This indicates the dynamic behavior of the variables that is affected by the length of time span. In the short period of time. Behavior of variables is more volatile but as time period increases the behavior smoothed out.

The government should frame policies that enhance economic growth creating aspects and control the variables that retard growth process of the country while considering empirical findings.

References

Abou-Ali, H. & H. Kheir-El-Din (2009), "Inflation and Growth in Egypt: Is There a Threshold Effect?", *Middle East Development Journal*, 1(1): 59-78.

Aghion, P. & Howitt, P. (1992). "A Model of Growth Through Creative Destruction", *Econometrica*, 60(2): 323-351.

Ahmed, K., & Wajid, S. (2013), "What matters for economic growth in Pakistan: fiscal policy or its composition?", *Asian Economic and Financial Review*, 2(2):196-215.

Anyanwu, J.C. (2014), "Factors Affecting Economic Growth in Africa: Are There any Lessons from China", *African Development Review*, 26(3):468-493.

Arrow, K. J. (1962), "The Economic Implications of Learning by Doing", *The Review of Economic Studies*, 29(3), 155-173.

- Asteriou, D., & Hall, S. G. (2007). *Applied Econometrics - A Modern Approach*. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Awan, M.Z. (2010), "A Nexus between foreign direct investment & Pakistan's economy", *International Research Journal of Finance and Economics*, 52.
- Azam, M., & Khattak, N.U.R. (2009), "Empirical analysis of determinants of economic growth in Pakistan", *Sarhad Journal of Agriculture*, 25(2): 307-312.
- Bal, D. P., Dash, D. P., & Subhasish, B. (2016), "The Effects of Capital Formation on Economic Growth in India: Evidence from ARDL-bound Testing Approach", *Global Business Review*, 17(6):1388-1400
- Barro, R. J., & Sala-i-Martin, X. (1995), "Public finance in models of economic growth", *The Review of Economic Studies*, 59 (4), 645-661.
- Boyd, J. H., Levine, R., & Smith, B. D. (2001), "The impact of inflation on financial sector performance.http://faculty.haas.berkeley.edu/ross_levine/Papers/2001_JME_Inflation%20Fin%20Sector.pdf
- Bundell, R., Dearden, L., Meghir C., & Barbara, S. (1999), "Human Capital Investment: The Returns from Education and Training to the Individual, the Firm and the Economy", *Fiscal Studies*, 20(1):1-23.
- Cass, D. (1965), "Optimum growth in an aggregative model of capital accumulation," *Review of Economic Studies*, 32 (3): 233–240.
- Castelhana, M., Lin Lawell, C-Y. C., Summer, D. A. & Taylor, E. (2016), "Migration, remittances, and productive investment in rural Mexico. Working paper, University of California, at Davis
- Cooley, T. F., & Prescott, E. C. (1976), "Estimation in the presence of stochastic parameter variation", *Econometrica*, 44:167-184.
- Cordella, T., Ricci, L., & Ruiz-Arranz, M. (2010), "Debt Overhand or Debt Irrelevance? Revisiting the Debt-growth Link", IMF Staff Papers, Vol. 57, IMF, Washington, DC.
- De La Fuente, Á. & Domenéch, A. (2000), "A Human capital in growth regressions: how much difference does data quality make?", Economic Department Working Paper No262, Paris: OECD, 2000 (ECO / WKP (2000) 35)
- Diamond, P. A. (1965), "National Debt in a Neoclassical Growth Model", *The American Economic Review*, 55(5), 1126-1150.
- Domer, E. (1946), "Capital Expansion, Rate of Growth, and Employment", *Econometrica*, 14 (2): 137-147.
- Fayissa, B. & Nsiah, C. (2010), "Can Remittances Spur Economic Growth and Developments in Sub-Saharan Africa?", paper presented at the 2010 AFEA/ASSA Conference, Atlanta.
- Gilal, M. A., & Chandio, R. A. (2013), "Exchange market pressure and intervention index for Pakistan: Evidence from a Time-Varying Parameter Approach", *GSTF Journal on Business Review*, 2(4), 18-24.
- Gilal, M.A., Ajmair, M., & Farooq, S. (2019), "Structural Changes and Economic Growth in Pakistan", *Pakistan Journal of Applied Economics*, 29(1): 33-51
- Grossman, G. M., & Helpman, E. (1991), "Quality ladders in the theory of growth", *The Review of Economic Studies*, 58 (1): 43-61.
- Grossman, G. M., & Elhanan, H. (1991a), "Innovation and Growth in the Global Economy", Cambridge, Mass: Minternational Trade Press.
- Grossman, G. M., & Elhanan, H. (1991b), "Trade Knowledge Spillovers and Growth", *European Economic Review*, 35:517-526.
- Gupta, S., Catherine, Pattillo, A., & Smita, W. (2009), "Effect of Remittances on Poverty and Financial Development", *World Development*, 37(1).
- Harrod, R. (1939), "An Essay in Dynamic Theory", *Economic Journal*, 49(193):4-33.
- Inglesis-Lotz, R. (2011), "The evolution of price elasticity of electricity demand in South Africa: A Kalman Filter Application. *Energy Policy*, 39(6), 3690-3696.
- Jongwanich, J. (2007), "Workers' remittances, economic growth and poverty in Developing Asia and the pacific countries", UNESCAP working paper. WP/07/01

- Kalman, R. E. (1960), "A new approach to linear filtering and prediction problems. Transactions of the ASME", *Journal of Basic Engineering*, 82 (Series D):35-45.
- Keynes, J. M. (1936), "The General Theory of Employment Interest and Money", London: Macmillan Press.
- Kim, K. H., Zhou, Z., & Wub, W. B. (2010), "Non-stationary structural model with time-varying demand elasticities", *Journal of Statistical Planning and Inference*, 140: 3809-3819.
- Koopmans, T.C. (1965), "On the concept of optimal economic growth," in (Study Week on the Econometric Approach to Development Planning, chap. 4, pp. 225-287. North-Holland Publishing Co., Amsterdam.
- Lucas, R. E. Jr. (1988), "On the mechanics of economic development", *Journal of Monetary Economics*, 22:3-42.
- Lucas, R.E. (1993), "Making a Miracle", *Econometrica*, 61:251-272.
- Lundbergh, S., Terasvirta, T., and VanDijk, D. (2003), "Time varying smooth transition autoregressive models", *Journal of Business and Economic Statistics*, 21:104-121.
- Mankiw, N., Romer, D., & Weil, D. (1992), "A Contribution to the Empirics of Economic Growth", *Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 107(2):407-37.
- McCulloch, R. E., & Tsay, R. S. (1994), "Statistical inference of macroeconomic time series via Markov Switching Models", *Journal of Time Series Analysis*, 15:523-539.
- Moosa, I. A. (1997), "A cross-country comparison of Okun's coefficient", *Journal of Comparative Economics*, 24:335-356.
- Morisson, G. W., & Pike, D. H. (1977), "Kalman Filter applied to statistical forecasting", *Journal of Management Sciences*, 23(7):768-774.
- Pattillo, C., Poirson, H., & Ricci, L. A. (2011), "External Debt and Growth", *Review of Economics and Institutions*, 2(3):1-30.
- Phillips, P. C. B. (2001), "Trending time series and macroeconomic activity: some present and future challenges", *Journal of Econometrics*, 100:21-27.
- Priestley, M. B. (1980), "State-dependent models: a general approach to nonlinear time series analysis", *Journal of Time Series Analysis*, 1:47-71.
- Priestley, M. B. (1988), "*Non-linear and Non-stationary Time Series Analysis*", London: Academic Press.
- Ramsey, F. P. (1928), "A Mathematical Theory of Saving", *The Economic Journal*, 38(152):543-559.
- Romer, P. M. (1986), "Increasing Returns and Long-Run Growth", *Journal of Political Economy*, 94 (4):1002-1037.
- Romer, P. M. (1990), "Endogenous Technological Change", *Journal of Political Economy*, 98(5): 71-102.
- Samuelson, P. & Nordhaus, W. (2001), *Economie*, București, Editura Teora
- Schumpeter, J. (1934), "*Theorie der wirtschaftlichen Entwicklung (4th ed.)*, Berlin: Duncker & Humbot.
- Shaheen, S., Awan, M.S., Waqas, M., & Aslam, M.A. (2011), "Financial Development, International Trade and Economic Growth: Empirical Evidence from Pakistan", *Romanian Journal of Fiscal Policy*, 2(2):11-19
- Silaghi, M.P. and Medesfălean, R. (2014), "Some insights about determinants of economic growth in Romania. An empirical exercise", *Theoretical and Applied Economics*, 18(6), 23-36
- Slade, M. E. (1989), "Modelling stochastic and cyclical components of technical change: An application of the Kalman Filter", *Journal of Econometrics*, 41(3):363-383.
- Solow, R. M. (1956), "A contribution to the theory of economic growth", *The Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 70(1):65-94.
- Stock, J. H., & Watson, M. W. (1996), "Evidence on structural instability in macroeconomic time series relations", *Journal of Business and Economic Statistics*, 14:11-30.
- Swan, T. W. (1956), "Economic growth and capital accumulation", *Economic Record* 32(2):334-361.

- Teräsvirta, T. (1994), "Specification, estimation and evaluation of smooth transition autoregressive models", *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 89:208-218.
- Teräsvirta, T., & Anderson, H. M. (1992), "Characterizing nonlinearities in business cycles using smooth transition autoregressive models", *Journal of Applied Econometrics*, 7:119-136.
- Thamae, R.I., Thamae, L.Z. & Thamae, T.M. (2015), "Dynamics of electricity demand in Lesotho: A Kalman Filter Approach", *Studies in Business and Economics*, 10(1):130-139.
- Uzawa, H. (1965), "Neutral Inventions and the Stability of Growth Equilibrium", *The Review of Economic Studies*, 28(2):117-124.
- Wesley, E. & Peterson, F. (2017), "The Role of Population in Economic Growth", *SAGE Open*, 1-15.
- Young, A. (1991), "Learning by Doing and the Dynamic Effects of International Trade", *Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 106(2):369-406.

Received: June 22, 2019

Revisions Received: Feb 10, 2020

Nigerian Criminal Justice System and Victims of Crime Neglect in Enugu Urban

Obinna J. Eze

University of Nigeria, Nsukka

Deborah O. Obi

University of Nigeria, Enugu Campus

Benjamin Okorie Ajah

University of Nigeria, Nsukka

As essential area of criminology, crime victims have really never been accorded due recognition in Nigeria. It is in this regard that this paper discusses the Nigerian criminal justice system and the issue of victim neglect in Enugu urban. Using qualitative and quantitative research approaches, a sample of 604 respondents were drawn from Enugu urban. Multi-stage and purposive sampling techniques were used to reach the respondents. Data from both questionnaires and in-depth interviews were collected. We found that most crime victims are highly neglected and there is a lack of cordial relationship between the police and crime victims in Enugu urban. The study recommends the need to consider civil aspect of cases when passing judgments so that crime victims would not lose on two folds, but get partially compensated for their losses. The study also calls for judges to speed up adjudication processes in order not to draw cases to elastic limit where crime victims lose faith in the criminal justice system.

Keywords: court, Nigeria criminal justice system, police, victims neglect.

Despite crime victims being an essential part of criminology, they are not accorded required recognition (Ajah, 2019; Nwune, Ajah, Egbegi, & Onyejebu, 2019; Gyong, 2010; Yusuf & Yahaya, 2014). Although, many countries of the western world have revised their criminal codes to incorporate victims' compensation, Igbo (2007) Ajah (2019) noted that developing countries like Nigeria, appear to have forgot or ignored crime victims. Several authors such as Ukwayi and Okpa (2017); Dambazzau (1999) argued that crime victims are passive participants in the criminal justice

Correspondence concerning this article should be addressed to Mr. Benjamin Okorie Ajah* is a Doctoral student and a Lecturer at the School of General Studies, University of Nigeria, Nsukka. Email: okorie.ajah@unn.edu.ng

Contribution of Authors:

1. Contributed in the conception and drafting of the manuscript, gathering of data and approval of the manuscript.
2. Contributed in the conception and drafting of the manuscript, analysis and interpretation of data, and approval of the manuscript.
3. Contributed in the conception and drafting of the manuscript, critical revision of the manuscript, proof reading and approval of the manuscript.

processes, and as such; act as prosecution witnesses. Emphasis on criminal trials, however, is so much concerned about protecting the rights of the suspects. The crime victims are not only denied such protections, they become susceptible to further victimization whenever they stand as witnesses (Yusuf & Yaya, 2014; Egbegi, Ajah & Ogbonnaya, 2018; Okpa, Ajah & Okunola, 2018). Thus, the interests, emotional needs, welfares and rights of crime victims are not considered by the legal process. Rather the criminal justice system (CJS) pay substantial attention on the interests of the suspects who are assumed innocent until proven otherwise by a court of competent jurisdiction.

Globally, there is a public perception that the CJS ignores victims' interests, treats them unfairly and grants more rights to the accused persons despite the fact that studies show that the inputs of crime victims are crucial to have crimes solved and to sustain convictions (Ajah, 2019; Naude, 1997). Many voices of dissent about the adverse position of crime victims have been raised in South Africa (Naude, 1997). Therefore, in the interest of credible and democratic CJS, it is important that the judiciary and the legal profession take note of these negative public perceptions (Naude, 1997).

The plight of crime victims includes denial of welfare services (Egbegi, Ajah & Ogbonnaya, 2018; Okpa, Ajah & Okunola, 2018; Gyong, 2010). In Nigeria, National Emergency Management Agency (NEMA) offers emergency relief materials to victims of disasters such as fire, draught, ethno-religious disturbances, flood, oil spillage, erosion etc. Also, wealthy individuals and corporate bodies have demonstrated similar support to such victims beyond NEMA. The argument has always been that victims of such disasters have suffered personal injuries, loss of lives, material and monetary losses, emotional and socio-psychological stress; and therefore they need some assistance to ameliorate their hardships (Egbegi, Ajah & Ogbonnaya, 2018; Okpa, Ajah & Okunola, 2018). However, even though crime victims suffer similar hardships, they are rarely given such humanitarian gestures.

In Enugu urban, crime victims face a lot of frustrations. The police often compound their problems by putting them through scourges of exploitation while the courts finish up by eroding the rights of the victims. In a joint forum of Nigerian police and Ministry of Justice 2012, it was recognized that:

'Defense lawyers' sometimes fail to recognize the interest of the state and that of justice. The magistrates on the other hand always rely on Section 167 of the Criminal Procedure Law of Enugu state (CPL), which allows a matter to be dismissed if the complainant is not in court, not minding the reason why the victim of the crime did not attend court. This could be because the victim has been threatened and the absence of a Witness Protection Act fuels the situation. Also, most of the witnesses lack logistics to attend courts' (Daura, 2006:1).

Furthermore, filing for restitution for crime victims since criminal acts can have both criminal and civil contents seems to be extinct. It seems a crime victim cannot be given compensation for the crime committed against her/him. Ruddy (2014) noted that provisions in the justice process are not sufficient to ensure that crime victims derive satisfaction with their involvement in the processes of criminal justice administration as it pertains to restitution, funding and counseling. Wemmers and Cyr (2006:2) noted that 'crime victims do not just want to make demands, but they want their voices to be heard regardless of the outcome. Victims want to express their desires and have their point taken into consideration' (Wemmers & Cyr, 2006:2). Arguably, the state is the official sanctioning body in criminal matters, but the state is not the only one who the crime perpetrator has offended. Balancing the competing interests in the CJS requires sanctioning of the offender who caused harm to the

victim. This especially applies to cases where the crime committed was violent crimes such as rape, domestic violence, armed burglary, and assault/battery. However, Cullen and Johnson (2012) noted that the state often plea bargains with the suspects, treats the victims as third parties, gives the victims no say in criminal trial processes, and does little to help the victims. Also, an individual victim needs to be actively involved in the process of criminal trial to feel satisfied, not re-victimized, and comfortably cooperating in the future (Ruddy, 2014).

While the state assumption of criminal proceeding responsibility had indeed ended blood feud, the crime victims now tend to suffer criminal injuries in vain. Ugwuoke (2005) in Ugwuoke (2010) asserts that if criminals have any debt to pay, it is not a debt to the society, but rather to the victims who directly suffered losses. Despite there has been a growing awareness of the plight of crime victims and the need to redress the wrong and to repair the harm committed against them (Ugwuoke, 2005), the CJS appears to forget or ignore crime victims (Igbo, 2007), and up till now, as noted by National Open University (2010), Criminal Procedure Laws of Enugu state have not made any adequate provisions for the compensations of victims of crimes, as distinct from restitution.

Notwithstanding, scientific enquires into the above identified problems are legion (see, for example, Ugwuoke, 2008; Yusuf & Yahaya, 2014; Gyong, 1996; Ani, 2011; Ajah & Nweke, 2017, Nweke & Ajah 2017; Ukwai & Okpa, 2017; Ajah, 2018; Adelani, 2018; Nwune, Chikwelu, Ajah & Obiefuna, 2018; Ajah, 2019). These studies are important, since they contribute significantly in understanding the problems and challenges of the criminal justice system and their way out. However, none of the aforementioned studies has linked the criminal justice system operations to the challenges encountered by crime victims in Nigeria. This paper therefore fills this research gap.

Conceptual Clarifications

Nigeria Criminal justice system

There are varied conceptions on criminal justice system (CJS). Ajah (2019) and Dambazau (2007) averred that the CJS is either defined as a legal process or as an academic discipline. As a legal process, CJS involves the procedure of processing suspects from the point of arrest to the final disposal of the case. On the other hand, as an academic discipline, CJS provides a thorough understanding of the CJS in relation to the society. Bohm and Haley (2002) describe the CJS as both an institution and a system. As an institution of social control, CJS is said to differ from others in two important ways. First, the role of CJS is restricted officially to persuade people to abide by limited range of social values (Ajah, 2019; Ajah & Nweke, 2017; Nweke & Ajah 2017, Ukwai & Okpa, 2017; Ajah, 2018; Adelani, 2018; Nwune, Chikwelu, Ajah & Obiefuna, 2018; Ajah, 2019). Secondly, CJS is the society's last line of defence. This shows that the society turns to the CJS only after other institutions of social control have failed. On the other hand, CJS is also seen as a "system". A system is an organized or complex whole, an assemblage or combination of things or parts forming –a complex or unitary whole. It is an entity which comprises of interconnected and interdependent parts which collectively constitute the whole, and still collectively work or function to ensure the maintenance and continuity of the whole system. Based on this systemic idea, CJS has been conceived as machinery through which a criminal or a suspect is processed and subsequently disposed (Dambazau, 1999). Thus, the CJS is responsible for the regulation and control of criminal behavior.

Criminal justice system (CJS) is said to be valuable in two ways (Ajah & Okpa, 2019; Dambazau, 2007); first, it is an instrument of effective crime reduction, incapacitation, deterrence and rehabilitation; second, it is an instrument of justice by holding offenders accountable for their offences, and intermittently protecting constitutional rights of the accused.

Basically, the police, the courts, and prisons constitute the major components or agencies of criminal justice (Ajah, 2019; Ajah & Nweke, 2017; Nweke & Ajah 2017, Ukwai & Okpa, 2017; Ajah, 2018; Adelani, 2018; Nwune, Chikwelu, Ajah, & Obiefuna, 2018; Ajah, 2019). The statutory functions of the Nigeria criminal justice system follows that the police are responsible for detecting crime and apprehending people who violate criminal law, the courts decide guilt or innocence, and sentence those who are convicted or those who plead guilty, the prisons or correctional institutions carry out the sentence of the courts and rehabilitation process of convicts.

Victims of crime neglect

Although the same situation that produces criminal offenders also produces crime victims, crime victims are deemed to be grossly neglected in Nigeria. Nigerian Penal code section 78 provides for compensation of crime victims. This law is however observed more in the breach. Ekumankama (2002) in Nyiyongo (2006) observed that magistrates have adduced several reasons for their inability to comply as follows:

- Not having the jurisdiction to award compensation where the amount involved is above their statutory power.
- Failure of the police to prove the actual value of goods stolen.
- Police non application for compensation at the end of the case immediately after judgment is pronounced.

In reaction to the above, Ekumankama (2007) asserts that;

There is nothing prohibiting the courts from ordering compensation. For the high court and other superior courts, there is no problem as they have unlimited jurisdiction. The magistrate courts pose these problems. We must submit that neither section 78 of the penal code nor section 31 of the criminal code restrict the jurisdiction to offer compensation in any manner. Any interpretation to the contrary is an importation into the sections what they are not intended to serve...proof of the actual value of property lost should not be one based on proof beyond reasonable doubt like the offence itself...the court can go ahead to order compensation whether the prosecution applied for it or not. To think otherwise would be doing injustice to the victims (Ekumankama, 2007:37-8)

However, the ambiguity of section 78 of the penal code (1963) calls for compensation of victims by stating that such compensation should be enforced as if it were a fine to the state, has only made the victim lose his/her compensation rights to the state.

Method

Study design and location

This study adopted a cross-sectional survey research design. This design is considered appropriate for this study because it has the capacity to accurately gather necessary information within a limited timeframe on large sample. The design is economical and focuses on studying large and small populations with emphasis on relative incidence, distribution and interrelations of sociological and psychological variables (Isangedighi, Joshua, Asim & Ekuri, 2014). The study was conducted in Enugu urban which includes Enugu north (Coal camp, Ogui, Asata, Okpara avenue, Independence lay-out, and New haven), Enugu east (Abakpa) and Enugu south urban (Amechi-Uwani), located in Enugu State, Nigeria.

Participants and procedures

The target population for this study is 389,158, who were the adult residents aged 18 years and above in the study area (NPC, 2010). Using Alien Taro Yamane (1967) method of sample size determination, with a 95% confidence level and level of maximum variability ($P = 0.04$), a sample of 624 was computed—out of which—604 respondents were finally used after data collation, gleaning, cleansing and analysis. The multi-stage sampling technique that involves successive random sampling was adopted in the selection of respondents from the Local Government Areas (LGAs), towns, streets and households. Multi-stage method is relevant to this study because the population is made up of several clusters: local government areas, towns and streets. The researchers clustered Enugu state into its 17 LGAs which were further grouped into urban and rural LGAs. From this categorization, three LGAs were purposively selected. In this light, Enugu North, Enugu South Urban and Enugu East were purposively selected from the Enugu urban LGAs.

Data Collection Procedures and Ethical Clearance

This study adopted mixed methods of scientific enquiries, following quantitative and qualitative approaches in its data collection. The instruments for data collection were structured questionnaire and unstructured In-Depth Interview (IDI). The research instruments were self-administered by two researchers. Ethical clearance was obtained from ethical committee of the University of Nigeria Teaching Hospital, Ituku-Ozalla, and National Health Research Ethics committee (NHREC). Participation in the research was risk-free, anonymous, voluntary, and confidential based on informed consent of all participants, hence we made no reference to sex, in as much as the participant fall under the category of the age 18 years and above. Of the 624 questionnaires distributed, 621 were returned with 7 not properly completed and thus were rejected while 3 were not returned and thereby leaving us with a total of 604 copies for analysis. In order to complement data generated through questionnaire instrument, in-depth interviews were conducted on four police officers, three prison officers and three court officials; totalling 10 interviewees. Each respondent's interview lasted between 35 and 90 minutes. The interviewees disapproved of our attempts to record their responses in audiotape, so only handwritten notes were taken.

Data Analysis

Both qualitative and quantitative components of the data collected were subjected to scrutiny before cleansing, coding and analysis. The quantitative data analysis was performed using International Business Machine (IBM) Statistical Packages for Social Sciences (SPSS) version 21. Utilizing descriptive statistics, the results of IBM SPSS were further analyzed, interpreted and organized using tables, frequencies and charts. The qualitative data were analyzed using manual thematic method, where the responses were transcribed with some catchy phrases retained in their original versions and contexts in the form of extracts or excerpts (see the result section for details).

Results

Table 1

Distribution of the respondents by the category of crime that occurs more in their area

Reasons	Frequency	Percentages (%)
Murder	103	17.1
Smuggling	210	34.8
Theft and stealing	177	29.3
Armed Robbery	90	14.9
Kidnapping	24	4.0
Total	604	100.0

Field Survey, 2019

Table 1 above shows the distribution of respondents on the crime that occurs more in their area. It shows that 34.8% of the respondents were of the opinion that smuggling occurs more in their area, 29.3% opined that theft and stealing occur more in their area, 17.1% were of the opinion that murder occurs more in their area, 14.9% and 4% of the respondents were of the opinion that armed robbery and kidnapping occur more in their area. This shows that more of the respondents (34.8%) were of the opinion that smuggling constitutes the most dominant crime in Enugu urban. This implies that smuggling, theft and stealing are the most common types of crime in Enugu urban, as a result; it can be inferred that property crime is the most dominant type of crime in Enugu urban.

Table 2

Distribution of the respondents by their assessment of the rate at which such crimes occur (frequency of occurrence)

Responses	Frequency	Percentage (%)
High	155	25.7
Low	199	32.9
Stable	226	37.4
No Idea	24	4.0
Total	604	100.0

Field Survey, 2019

The information presented in Table 2 shows the distribution of the respondents on the rate at which they perceive the occurrence of crimes identified in Table 1. It shows that 25.7% of the respondents perceived such crimes as occurring at a high rate, 32.9% perceived them as occurring at a low rate, 37.4% opined that such crimes rate of occurrence is stable while 4% claimed to have no idea of the rate at which such crimes occur in Enugu urban. The implication is that majority of the respondents' perceived crimes in Enugu urban as occurring at a stable rate which implies that it is neither on the increase nor decrease but continues at the same rate unabated.

Table 3

Distribution of the respondents on what they think is the major crime victims agitations within the criminal justice system.

Factors	Frequency	Percentage (%)
Extortion	146	24.2
Lack of Victim protection Right Act	121	20.0
Lack of information on court proceedings	175	29.0
Lack of compensation for civil wrong	162	26.8
Total	604	100.0

Field Survey, 2019

Table 3 above shows information on the distribution of the respondents on what they think is the major crime victims’ agitations in the criminal justice system. From the table, 24.2% of the respondents indicated extortion, 20% indicated lack of victims protection right, 29% indicated lack of information on court proceedings, while 26.8% indicated lack of compensation for civil wrong. This implies that lack of information on court proceedings ranks highest as one of the major crime victims agitations, followed by lack of compensation for civil wrong.

Information obtained through the in-depth interview revealed that lack of compensation plan in the criminal justice system is the major crime victims’ agitations not just in Enugu state, but in all states of the federation. For example, responding to the question on measures put in place to address the plight of crime victims in Nigeria, one of the respondents said “It is part of the functions of police and court to address the issue of victims but often, there is lack of plan of how to attend to this people as they are more preoccupied with fighting the perpetrators” (IDI, 30 years, Prison Officer, June 2019). Another respondent regarding this said:

Yes, in the Nigeria police force, there is a human right section, which is a channel through which the crime victims can further pursue their claims. But most times, the process is a long one that requires consistency on the part of the victim. So this makes some of the victims to feel it is unnecessary. In some cases where the perpetrator is known and possibly apprehended, the two parties might go behind and settle and then start talking of withdrawal of the case. Also you might have cases where the police force lacks the resources to care for the victims (IDI, 45 years, Police Officer, June 2019).

Table 4

Distribution of the respondents on whether the police collaborate with residents in their area in crime reduction

Responses	Frequency	Percentage (%)
Yes	140	23.2
No	279	46.2
No Idea	185	30.6
Total	604	100.0

Field Survey, 2019

Table 4 shows the distribution of respondents on whether the police collaborate with residents in their area in crime reduction campaign. The finding shows that 23.2% of the respondents were of the opinion that the police collaborate with residents in their area to reduce crime, 46.2% were of the opinion that the police do not collaborate with residents in their area to reduce crime while 30.6% don’t know whether the police collaborate with residents in crime reduction. This implies that more of the respondents (46.2%) believe that there is absence of collaboration between the police and people who reside in their area in controlling crime. It can therefore be said that there is low or absence of community policing in Enugu urban.

Table 5

Distribution of the respondents on the nature of collaboration existing between police and residents in crime reduction

Responses	Frequency	Percentage (%)
Cordial	116	19.2
Not Cordial	305	50.5
Don't Know	183	30.3
Total	604	100.0

Field Survey, 2019

Table 5 shows distribution of respondents on the nature of relationship they perceived as existing between the police and residents in crime reduction. The findings show that 19.2% perceived an existence of cordial relationship between the police and residents in crime reduction, 50.5% perceived absence of cordial relationship between the police and residents in crime reduction, while 30.3% do not know about the nature of relationship existing between the police and residents in crime reduction in Enugu urban. This implies that majority of the respondents (50.5%) believe the nature of collaboration existing between the police and residents in crime reduction is not cordial. This implies that the majority of people in Enugu urban do not collaborate cordially with police in crime reduction.

Information obtained through in-depth interview do not perceive lack of cordial relationship between the police and residents, but pointed that often, police professionalism does not permit them to act or relate friendly with people which makes people to perceive them of not having human sympathy. One of the respondents had this to say:

I think the relationship between the criminal justice system, like the police for example with victims of crime is cordial. Professionally, the police are neutral in all matters, but you see people wanting the police to act in their own personal interests. But we cannot do that, we have to protect the law. So on such occasion, the people might start perceiving the police as lacking human sympathy and so on (IDI, 39 Years, Police Officer, June, 2019).

Another respondent on this argued that it might make the people who are deemed to be sentimental to feel there is absence of cordial relationship between the police and residents in crime reduction. He said: "The relationship is targeted towards attaining justice, which requires the police personnel to be as objective as possible, else they contravene the law. However, this is the point at which people who are the victims perceives otherwise because they are likely to be sentimentally loaded from their victim position" (IDI, 52 years, Legal practitioner, June, 2019).

Table 6

Distribution of the respondents on the kind of criminal proceedings outcome that seems more appealing to most crime victims

Level of Effectiveness	Frequency	Percentage (%)
Incarceration	82	13.6
Restitution	370	61.3
Banishment	104	17.2
Others	48	7.9
Total	604	100.0

Field Survey, 2019

Table 6 shows the distribution of respondents on the kind of criminal proceedings outcome that seems more appealing to most crime victims. The findings show that 13.6% of the respondents indicated incarceration as the kind of criminal proceeding outcome that seems more appealing to most crime victims, 61.3% indicated restitution, 17.2% indicated banishment while 7.9% indicated other proceedings like probation, parole and so on. This shows that majority of the respondents 61.3% were of the opinion that restitution is the criminal proceedings outcome that seems more appealing to crime victims in Enugu urban. The implication of this is that most crime victims will prefer it if restitutions become the outcome of criminal proceeding in Enugu urban.

Information obtained through the in-depth interview are also in line with this as it revealed that crime victims would desire a criminal proceeding in which victims recover their lost if it was an incidence of property crime or get adequate compensation if it was cases of personal crime. Responding to question on the criminal proceedings plan most victims will find appealing, the respondent said:

About 40% of the victims would want the criminal to be duly punished so as for him/her to learn a lesson, while about 60% of the victims would be of the opinion that if the criminal can return the stolen property or if adequate compensation can be provided, then there will be no need to make a case. This percentage is based on case reported at the counter in the police stations (IDI, 34 years, Police Officer. June 2019).

Table 7

Distribution of the respondents on whether they will like to see the criminal justice agencies pursue a compensational sentencing in their area

Options	Frequency	Percentage (%)
Yes	329	54.5
No	274	45.4
Don't Know	1	0.2
Total	604	100.0

Field Survey, 2019

Table 7 shows the distribution of respondents on whether they will like to see the criminal justice agencies pursue compensational sentencing in their area. The finding shows that 54.5% of the respondents will like to see the criminal justice agencies pursue a compensational sentencing in their area while 45.4% will not want that to happen. This shows that majority of the respondents will like to see the criminal justice agencies pursue a compensational sentencing in their area. The implication of this is that most victims of crime will appreciate it more if at the end of each criminal proceeding, they are refunded of their stolen properties or compensation is paid to them.

Discussion

Empirical evidence shows that property crime is the most dominant type of crime in Enugu urban. This was indicated by the respondents as follows; 34.8% (smuggling), 29.3% (theft and other stealing), and 14.9% armed robbery. Similarly, the distribution of the respondents on the rate at which they perceive the occurrence of those crimes identified in Table 1 indicates that more of the respondents' perceive crime in Enugu urban as occurring at a stable rate which implies that it is neither on the increase nor decrease but continues at the same rate unabated. Though, Table 3 indicates that there is a high rate of police patrol in Enugu urban, such has not been able to reduce the rate of crime occurrence in their area as majority of the respondents in Table 2 perceived the rate of crime

occurrence in their area to be stable. We found that starting from the police through the courts, crime victims are subjected to substantial neglect. Our findings are consistent with those reported by Ajah (2019) and Gyong (1996) whom observed that crime victims mostly play distinctively secondary role of mainly reporting crimes. Also, in consonance with (Ajah, 2019; Ajah & Nweke, 2017; Nweke & Ajah 2017, Ukwai & Okpa, 2017; Ajah, 2018; Adelani, 2018; Nwune, Chikwelu, Ajah & Obiefuna, 2018; Ajah, 2019), we found that while the police is required by law to treat the accused as innocent until proved guilty, these legal rights are denied the victim.

Empirical evidence from our study revealed that residents of Enugu urban do not perceive the police as effective in detecting and controlling crime. This was indicated by more than half of the respondents who opined that the way victims are treated by the police when they report cases is very unpleasant. Another salient finding of the study is that the perceived working relationship between crime victims and the police in criminal investigation in Enugu urban is not collaborative. This was made known by 46.2% respondent on table 4, and 50.5% respondent on table 5. This further implies that the residents of Enugu urban are not confident that the criminal justice system can competently help them to be duly compensated for the crime committed against them. Furthermore, we found that crime victims in Enugu urban do not confidently rely on the criminal justice agencies to recover their stolen properties, as most victims resort to traditional sooth saying procedure to recover their stolen item. This is in agreement with Nsereko (1992) who observed that in pre-colonial African societies, reconciliation and restitution were regarded as important to restore the harm caused by crime. But since state assumption of criminal prosecution, crime victims have been relegated to double losers, first to the criminal, and second in favor of the state. This aligned with Naude (1997) who mentioned oppression and unjust laws; Ukwai, Okpa and Dike (2018); and Danbazzau (2007) who identified the colonial heritage of the Nigerian police as the major impediments towards crime victim compensation. Our study also revealed that restitution appeals more to crime victims in Enugu urban than any form of punitive sentence.

Conclusions

On the basis of the findings, we conclude that issues of crime victims neglect are attitudinal. First, on the part of the criminal justice system, and second, on the lack of collaboration between the police and residents in Enugu urban. As the gate keeper of the justice system, the police determine who enters and who does not enter into the criminal justice process, and the level of collaboration between the police and crime victims' helps to make a case victorious through providing valid evidence. Similarly, smooth and trustworthy collaboration of the police and crimes victim is essential towards ameliorating crime victims' neglect. We therefore recommend that in passing criminal judgment, the judges should consider the civil aspect of cases so that crime victims will not lose on two folds but at least get compensated for their losses. Thus, with time the decided cases shall form judicial precedents upon which future cases of similar nature can be decided, thereby leading to careful evolvement of operational law. There is also need for the judges to speed up the adjudication processes so as not to draw cases to elastic limit whereby the parties (especially the complainants) lack faith in the criminal justice system. Finally, while the police strive towards maintaining highest degree of professionalism, the ministry of interior should adequately provide funding towards criminal investigations.

References

- Adelani, A. (2018, April 7). Jailbreaks: 1,133 prisoners on the loose –Investigation. *Punch Newspapers*, p46.
- Ajah, B. O. (2018). Criminal Justice Administration and Panic of Prison Correction in Nigeria. *Journal of Law and Judicial System* 1 (2), 1-8
- Ajah, B. O. (2018). Educational Training of Inmates in Awka and Abakaliki Prisons, Nigeria. *International Journal of Criminal Justice Sciences* 13 (2), 299-305.
- Ajah, B. O. & Okpa, J. T. (2019). Digitization as a solution to the problem of awaiting-trial inmates in Ebonyi State, Nigeria. *International Journal of Criminal Justice Sciences* 14 (2), 199-207.
- Ajah, B. O. (2018). Juvenile Justice Administration and Child Prisoners in Nigeria. *International Journal of Criminal Justice Sciences* 13 (2), 438–446
- Ajah, B. O. (2019). Agricultural training of inmates and challenges facing food security in Nigeria, a study of Awka and Abakaliki prisons. *Research Journal of Food and Nutrition*, 3 (1), 3-10.
- Ajah, B. O., & Nweke, J. O. (2017). Prison facilities and the welfare of inmates in Nigeria: a study of Abakaliki and Awka prison. *World Applied Sciences Journal*, 35 (3): 361-369.
- Alemika, E.E.O. (2011). Criminal victimization and public perceptions of safety and policing. *Crime victimization, safety and policing in Nigeria*. Monograph Series, No. 9, 23-35. Lagos: CLEEN Foundation.
- American Sociological Association* (2011). Available at: <http://www.asanet.org/about/ethics.cfm>
- Ani, C.C. (2011). Reforms in the Nigerian Criminal Procedure Laws. *NIALS Journal on Criminal Law and Justice*, 1, 53-90.
- Association of Social Anthropologists* (1999). Ethical Guidelines for Good Research Practice. ASA Ethics. Available at: <https://www.theasa.org/ethics/guidelines.shtml>
- Babbie, E. (1989). *The Practice of Social Research*. Belmont CA: Wadsworth.
- Bohm, R. B. & Haley, K. N. (2002). *Introduction to Criminal Justice* 3rd Edition. New York: McGraw Hill.
- Bulmer, M. (2001). The ethics of social research. Gilbert N. (Ed.). In: *Researching Social Life*. (pp. 45–57). London: Sage.
- Cullen, F. T., & Cheryl L. J. (2012). *Correctional theory: context and consequences*. Thousand Oaks, Calif.: SAGE, Print.
- Dambazau, A. B. (2007). *Criminology and Criminal Justice* Kaduna: Nigerian Defense Academy Press.
- Dambazau, A. B. (2007). *Criminology and criminal justice*. Ibadan: Spectrum Books Limited.
- Dambazau, A.B. (2009). *Criminology and criminal justice* (2nd Ed.) Ibadan: Spectrum Books Limited.
- Daura, M. (2006). *Inaugural forum*: at the Police Superior Officers Mess. Enugu. Accessed February 6, 2015 from http://www.prawa.org/nigeria-police-and-ministry-of-justiceenugu_launch-a-joint_forum/
- Ekumankama, D.U. (2002). *Law, corruption and other economic crimes in Nigeria today: problems and solution*. Jos: New World Publishers.
- Egbegi, F. R., Ajah, B. O., & Ogbonnaya C. (2018). Combating boko haram insurgency through a superior ideology: the role of the federal government. *European Journal of Political Science Studies*, 1 (2), 13-22.
- Gyong J.E. (1994). Victims of common crimes in Kaduna state. *Unpublished Ph.D thesis* Submitted to Sociology Department, Ahmadu Bello University, Zaria.
- Gyong, J.E. (1989). “*The Victim of Crime and the Criminal Phenomenon*”, a paper presented at the Report of Sociology Staff Seminar, ABU, Zaria.
- Gyong, J.E. (2010). Criminal victimization and the reporting of crime in kaduna state: towards integrating the victim of crime into criminological discourse. *Current Research Journal of Social Sciences* 2(5), 288-295.

- Gyong, J.E. (1996). The Neglect of victims of common crimes In Nigeria: The case of Kaduna State. *Unpublished Ph.D. Thesis*, A.B.U., Zaria.
- Igbo, E.U.M. (2007). *Introduction to Criminology*. Nsukka: University of Nigeria Press Ltd.
- Isangedighi, A. J., Joshua, M. T., Asim, A. E., & Ekuri, E. E. (2006). *Fundamental of research and statistics in education and social science*. Calabar: University of Calabar Press.
- Munhall, P. L. (1988). Ethical considerations in qualitative research. *Western Journal of Nursing Research*, 10(2), 150-162.
- National Committees in for Research Ethics in Norway* (2006). Guidelines for Research Ethics in the Social Sciences, Law and Humanities. Oslo: De nasjonale forskningsetiske komiteer. Available at: <https://graduateschool.nd.edu/assets/21765/guidelinesresearchethicsinthesocialsciences.lawhumanities.pdf>
- National Open University (2010). Victims of Crime and Human Rights Violations: CSS 452: *Course Guide*. Accessed December 31, 2015 from http://www.nou.edu.ng/uploads/NOUN_OCL/pdf/pdf2/CSS%20452.pdf
- National Health Research Ethics Committee [NHREC] (2020). Guidance on ethical conduct of research in Nigeria. Abuja: Federal Ministry of Health. Available at: <https://nhrec.net>
- Naude, B. (1997). Dealing with the victims of crime-the role of the legal profession. *Consultus*, 10(1), 57-59.
- Nsereko, N.(1992). Victims of crime and their rights. *Criminology in Africa*. Edited by Mushanga M, Rome: UNICRI.
- Nweke, J. O. & Ajah, B.O. (2017). Challenges facing vocational training of prison inmates in Nigeria: a study of Abakaliki and Awka prisons. *Ponte: International Journal of Sciences and Research*, 73 (5), 33-48.
- Nwune, E. C., Ajah, B. O., Egbegi, F. R., & Onyejebu, D. C. (2019). Across the Wall: the Perception of Rehabilitation, Reformation and Reintegration Programmes in Anambra State Prison Command. *Journal of Law and Judicial System* 2 (2), 13-22.
- Nwune, F. R., Chikwelu, E., Ajah, B. O., Obiefuna, C. E. (2018). Correctional Programmes within the Prison Community: The Views and Perception of Inmates and Staff in Anambra State Prisons, Nigeria. *Developing Country Studies* 8 (6), 1-7.
- Nyiyongo (2006). *A Journal of the Nigeria Sociology and Anthropology Students Association, Benue State University, Makurdi*, Cited in the *Social Analyst*, 5, 1.
- Okpa, J. T., Ajah, B. O., & Okunola, R. A. (2018). Religious fundamentalism and sustainable development in Nigeria: understanding the intricacies. *Journal of Religion and Theology*, 2 (2), 12-18.
- Resnik, D. B. (2015). *What is ethics in research and why is it important?* USA: National Institute of Environmental Health Sciences. Available at: <https://www.niehs.nih.gov/research/resources/bioethics/whatis/index.cfm>
- Ruddy, R. (2014). The victim's role in the Justice process. *Internet Journal of Criminology*, ISSN 2045 6743. Retrieved February 29, 2016 from http://www.internetjournalofcriminology.com/Ruddy_The_Victim's_Role-in_the_Justic Pocss_IJC_Jan_2014.pdf
- Smith, D. (2003). Five principles for research ethics. *Monitor on Psychology*, 34(1), 56. Available at: <https://www.apa.org/monitor/jan03/principles.aspx>
- Ugwoke, C.U. (2008). The Plight of Victims in Nigeria: A Study of Public Perception in Enugu State, Nigeria. *Journal of the Institute of African Studies*, 8 (1&2) 69-76.
- Ugwoke, C.U. (2010). *Criminology: Explaining crime in the Nigerian context*. Nsukka: Great AP Express LTD.
- Ugwoke, C.U. (2008). The Plight of Victims in Nigeria: A Study of Public Perception in Enugu State, Nigeria. *Journal of the Institute of African Studies*, 8 (1&2) 69-76.

- Ugwuoke, C.U. (2005). Restitution of crime victims in Nigeria: A study of public perception in Enugu state. *Ph.D thesis*, Dept. of Sociology/Anthropology University of Nigeria, Nsukka.
- Ukwayi, J. K., Okpa, J. T., & Dike, E. (2018). Ethnic and religious conflict in Jos, Plateau State, Nigeria: a dangerous threat to human existence and business activities. *Research on Humanities and Social Sciences* 8 (8), 31-37.
- Ukwayi, J. K., & Okpa, J.T. (2017). Critical assessment of Nigeria Criminal Justice System and the Perennial Problem of awaiting trial in Port Harcourt Maximum prison, Rivers State. *Global Journal of Social Sciences*, 16, 17-25.
- Vilma, Z. (2018). Implementing ethical principles in social research: Challenges, possibilities and limitations. *10.2478/vtrr-2018-0003 Vocational Training: Research and Realities*, 29(1):19-43
- Wemmers, J., & Cyr, K. (2006). "What Fairness means to Crime Victims: A Social Psychological Perspective on Victim-Offender Mediation." *Applied Psychology in Criminal Justice*. N.p., n.d. Web. 31 July 2013
- Yamane, T.A. (1967). *Statistics: An introductory analysis 2nd ed*; New York, Happer and row.
- Yusuf, U.A., & Yahaya, S.S. (2014). Crime victims and criminal justice criminal administration in Nigeria. *Global journal of interdisciplinary social sciences: G.J.I.S.S.* 3(5):48-52.

Received: Feb 11, 2020

Revisions Received: Aug 10, 2020

The Role of Institutional Determinants in Attracting Foreign Direct Investment to Egypt: Empirical Study

Bahy Mohamed Yassin and Fakhry Elfiky
Benha University, Egypt

Nadia El Nimer
Cairo University, Egypt

This paper aims to explore the relationship between foreign direct investment (FDI) in Egypt, as a dependent variable, and selected economic and institutional determinants for the period (1996-2018). The work attempts to bridge the gap created by previous empirical literature that failed to focus on critical institutional determinants of FDI in developing countries, especially governance-related determinants. The study used the autoregressive distributed lag model (ARDL); to test the Cointegration relationship between FDI and its determinants. Besides, the error correction model (ECM) was used to explore the short-run relationship. In light of applying the ARDL approach, the study concluded that while both market size and regulatory quality stimulated FDI, the latter has been negatively affected by the real exchange rate and government effectiveness. Moreover, the study revealed that in the short-run, both regulatory quality and control of corruption induced FDI in Egypt. These findings shed light on the crucial role that institutional factors can play in creating a more favorable FDI climate in Egypt.

Keywords: foreign direct investment, Egypt, economic determinants, institutional determinants,

JEL Classification: E44, F31, G15

According to UNCTAD, it is well-noted that FDI flows to developing countries (% of global FDI flows) have risen over the 1990s and 2000s to hit an average of 30.6% and 31.6%, respectively, compared to 25.2% in the 1980s. Despite the 2008-2009 global financial crisis, the share of developing countries in the global FDI increased dramatically to 45.6% in 2010 with an increase of about 6.5 and 6.2 percentage points compared to 2008 and 2009, respectively. For the first time, the share of developing countries in total FDI exceeded that of developed countries registered 48.2%, in

Correspondence concerning this article should be addressed to Mr. Bahy Mohamed Yassin, Doctoral Student, Faculty of Economics and Political Science, Cairo University, Egypt, Email: byassin429@gmail.com

Contribution of Authors:

1. Bahy Mohamed Yassin/ writing the original draft; preparation, writing, review and editing; Validation & Conceptualization.
2. Fakhry Elfiky/ review and editing.
3. Nadia El Nimer/ review and editing.

2018. Despite this share retreated to 44.5% in 2019, developing countries and transition economies together received 48% of total FDI compared to 52% for developed countries in the same year (UNCTAD, 2020).

Such an increase in FDI flows to developing countries enabled these countries to focus on FDI in financing the development process (Akyüz & Cornford, 2000). Consequently, rivalry among these countries increased simultaneously with the implementation of friendly and attractive policies, such as establishing economic zones, providing incentives to foreign investors and liberalizing trade regimes. As an example to the positive impact of this approach 35 countries adopted 82 FDI-related reforms aimed at attracting an increased flow of FDI in 1991 (Mottaleb, 2007).

Egypt, along with other developing countries, competes to attract both foreign and Arab capital. It sought to create a supportive investment climate by adopting an economic openness policy that mainly targets accelerated growth rates and provides guarantees, incentives, and concessions. Since then, the FDI has started appearing as one of the general items in the balance of payments within the balance of capital transactions (Ministry of Economy and Foreign Trade, 2000).

In addition, Egypt introduced an economic reform program in 1991 which aimed to resolve long-lasting structural imbalances. This program focused on ensuring the path towards market forces, encouraging individual initiatives, supportive policies to attract foreign investments, and continuing to liberalize the economy (Shabana, 1994). These reforms, accompanied by increasing FDI flows to Egypt from USD 253 million in 1991 to USD 636 and USD 1200 million in 1996 and 2000, respectively. Those flows fluctuated over the next period, ranging from USD 237 million in 2003 to USD 6.4 billion in 2010. Similarly, net FDI inflows recorded -483 million USD in 2011, followed by an increase to 4.6 and a peak of 8.1 billion USD in 2012 and 2016, respectively. Those flows retreated to USD 7.4 billion in 2017 and USD 6.8 billion in 2018 (UNCTAD, 2020).

Theoretically, before the 1960s, there was no theory for interpreting Multinational Enterprise activities or FDI. The first contribution belongs to Hymer 1960 and 1968, who criticized the traditional theory "international movements of indirect investment" which interpreted portfolio investments movements across borders as a result of differential rates of return between host countries (Basyouny, 1986; Dunning & Lundan, 2008).

In contrast to the previous theory which adopted the hypothesis of perfect competition, recent ones have supposed imperfect competition as a necessary condition for Multinational Enterprises to maximize profits as well as minimize risks and uncertainty. Hymer presented the first theory in this context, called the theory of industrial enterprise (Dunning & Lundan, 2008). This theory suggests that the decision of a company to invest abroad is motivated by two incentives. The first relates to the aim of maximizing profit on owned advantages, ownership advantages, or monopolistic advantages, such as marketing, financial, and innovation, as well as cost-related advantages. Such advantages help the enterprise to compete with other enterprises in the host countries where the production takes place. The second motive is linked to the MNE's effort to reduce or eradicate the international competition between enterprises (Hosseini, 2005; Dunning & Lundan, 2008). In some situations, MNE create market imperfection by isolating foreign markets and eliminating competition to seize an opportunity (Dunning & Rugman, 1985).

The second theory was introduced by Vernon (1966), using a microeconomics concept, namely “the product cycle” to explain macro phenomenon “foreign activities of American MNEs post War”. Vernon split the product cycle into three main phases: (a) the New product phase, where the product is not standardized with respect to its inputs, processes, and final features. In this stage the product is introduced into the mother country’s local market, close to innovative activities and/or the markets (Vernon, 1966; Dunning & Lundan, 2008). (b) The maturing product: here the degree of product standardization decreases with rising demand for the product. In addition, manufacturing the product based on the use of technology allows achieving economies of scale. Furthermore, the product started to be produced in the countries with an income level similar to that of the country that owns the investment. If the income elasticity on that product is high in the importing countries, the production of this product will move to these countries when the total of marginal cost and transportation cost is lower than the average cost of producing that product in those countries (Vernon, 1966). (c) The standardized product, in this phase, the product reaches a high standardization level. Moreover, investors are seeking to manufacture the product from the optimum locations, where the costs are minimized (Vernon, 1966).

The third theory is the internal use of monopolistic advantages. According to this theory, the MNEs use the monopolistic advantages they have to conquer the barriers the host countries have imposed. Particularly the regulations and controls that contradict free trade and FDI at a global level (Markusen, 1998; Rugman, 2006).

The fourth theory is the location theory introduced by Dunning. The FDI is created as a result of the immobility of certain factors of production, such as labor and natural resources. For this reason, the costs of production varies from one location to another. A main spatial cost determinant of FDI is labor cost while energy prices, closeness to raw materials, and capital costs are other costs that the investor considers when deciding to invest in one place (Moosa, 2002).

The fifth theory is the Eclectic theory. This theory is a comprehensive theory that incorporates the theory of industrial organization, the theory of using monopolistic advantages internally, and the location theory. Dunning introduced this theory to answer the question of why investments that belong to a particular country occur in another one. The investment stock and its change over time are a function of three combined terms: (a) ownership of monopolistic advantages against the firms from other nationalities when serving a single market. (b) The ability to use these advantages internally, rather than giving foreign firms the rights to use these advantages through licensing, management contracts, and franchise. (c) Location advantages that are immobile determine location profitability in a host country relative to that of the home country (Dunning 1979, 1981).

Since the FDI plays a key role in financing development as well as being an important instrument for transferring technologies and skills from mother countries to host ones, several empirical studies attempted to determine the factors that influence FDI. Table (1) in the appendix, shows that the applied studies that covered the factors that influenced the FDI flows to developed and developing countries were divided into a prominent pattern concentrating on economic determinants. Conversely, a few studies focused on institutional determinants. In this context, the majority of studies that dealt with FDI determinants in host countries focused on a collection of traditional quantitative economic factors. Researchers, however, have increasingly found that FDI is highly affected by the factors that are linked to the host country’s transaction costs and constitute

what is known as “the investment climate” (Kahai, 2004). Similar to the above case, Table (2) in the appendix, indicates that the institutional factors of FDI flows in Egypt have been addressed by very few empirical studies. Furthermore, these studies did not shed light on important aspects of the quality of institutions in Egypt (for example, governance-related factors, including the quality of regulations and procedures “as a proxy for doing business environment”, control of corruption, and government effectiveness). Those factors are the cornerstone of the investment environment. According to Hassan (2008), one of the most vital factors affecting investment decision is the efficiency of institutions which serve investors and facilitate procedures and transactions. Consequently, neglecting to tackle previous factors in applied studies that considered the determinants of FDI in Egypt reflects the **research gap** that the study aims to bridge. Bridging this gap is a **real addition** to the literature on the FDI climate in Egypt, particularly the institutional side that has long been neglected in the literature.

As local savings are inadequate to cover the required investments to Egypt’s development process, there is a great need to attract as many FDI flows as possible as one of the external sources of development financing. Therefore, in determining the factors shaping the FDI environment in Egypt, **the importance of this study** has been revealed by testing a combination of economic and institutional factors not previously used together in studies applied to Egypt, using annual data for the period (1996-2018). In addition, the study proposes a set of applicable recommendations to help decision-makers adopt sound economic and institutional policies that enhance Egypt's attractiveness to FDI and encourage local investment. These policies, which are based on a real institutional reform, help the government to successfully implement the second phase of reforms known as “the structural reforms” aimed at supporting certain sectors and increasing the competitiveness of the Egyptian economy.

The Study Problem: Key Question, Goals and Hypothesis

Despite FDI flows to Egypt increased significantly over the period (1996-2018), FDI flows to Egypt (as a percentage of global FDI, developing countries, lower-middle-income countries, and Africa) are still lower than the potential of the Egyptian economy. For example, FDI flows to Egypt accounted for only 0.52% of global FDI in 2018. In the same year, Egypt received 0.96%, 5.15%, and 14.4% of FDI flows to developing countries, lower-middle-income, and Africa, respectively (UNCTAD, 2020). Moreover, FDI in Egypt is mainly concentrated in the petroleum sector. This concentration reflects a distortion in the sectoral distribution of FDI. The data shows that the petroleum sector accounted, on average, for 60.8% of the gross inward FDI to the economic activities over the period (2006/7-2017/18) compared to 6.4% for industry and agriculture together over the same period. Furthermore, the petroleum sector received, on average, 36.8% of the net FDI flows to Egypt over the period (2004/5-2018/19) (Shamoun, 2009; CBE, 2014/15-2017/18; Institute of National Planning, 2018a; CBE, 2019).

The study seeks to answer the following **question**. What are the key economic and institutional factors that have an impact on FDI flows to Egypt?. Accordingly, the study **aims at** testing and interpreting the influence of the selected group of variables that have never been used in the Egyptian case during the period (1996-2018) on FDI flows to Egypt. The study, therefore, tests two key **hypotheses**: (a) there is a significant relationship between FDI, as an explained variable, and its

economic determinants over the period (1996-2018). (b) There is a significant relationship, over the same period, between FDI, as a predicted variable and its institutional determinants.

Method

In order to test the two hypotheses of this study, we used a Cointegration time series analysis using the Autoregressive Distributed Lag Model (ARDL), as one of the most popular dynamic regression models in econometric literature. Unlike the traditional Cointegration models (Engle-Granger and Johansen), which requires the time series to be of the same order. The ARDL allows to use time series of different orders less than two. In addition, this model provides precise results, particularly with the short time series, and helps us to interpret long-run and short-run relationships (Pesaran et al., 2001; Hasan & Showman, 2013). The ARDL technique also follows general to specific approach. Hence it could tackle several econometric problems (e. g. Endogeneity problem, serial autocorrelation, and mis-specification), and come up with a better interpretable model (Ghouse et al., 2018). It is worth noting that the existence of a long-run relationship between the variables ensures an adjustment mechanism that prevents the size of errors from being large. According to Engle and Granger (1987), the time series Co-integration is a necessary condition for the existence of an error correction mechanism, or for the expression of the relationship between those time series through the Error Correction Model (ECM) (Charemza & Deadman, 2002). In light of the previous section, we propose an estimation model as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta fdi_t = & \beta_0 + \beta_1 fdi_{t-1} + \beta_2 lgdppcgr_{t-1} + \beta_3 linfra_{t-1} + \beta_4 lrexc_{t-1} + \beta_5 lcc_{t-1} + \beta_6 lgovef_{t-1} + \beta_7 lrq_{t-1} \\ & + \sum_{i=1}^p \gamma_1 \Delta fdi_{t-i} + \sum_{i=1}^{q_1} \gamma_2 \Delta lgdppcgr_{t-i} + \sum_{i=1}^{q_2} \gamma_3 \Delta linfra_{t-i} + \sum_{i=1}^{q_3} \gamma_4 \Delta lrexc_{t-i} \\ & + \sum_{i=1}^{q_4} \gamma_5 \Delta lcc_{t-i} + \sum_{i=1}^{q_5} \gamma_6 \Delta lgovef_{t-i} + \sum_{i=1}^{q_6} \gamma_7 \Delta lrq_{t-i} + \varepsilon_t \dots \dots \dots (1) \end{aligned}$$

Where the dependent variable (fdi), denotes net fdi flows to Egypt (% of GDP). The explanatory variables expected to influence FDI flows to Egypt are carefully chosen, based on previous literature review and the data set availability, for *the period (1996-2018)*. The independent variables used in the estimation divided into two equal main groups. The economic determinants represented in GDP per capita growth “gdppcgr” as a proxy for market size, public investments (% of GDP) “infra” as a proxy for infra-Structure, and real exchange rate “rexc”. The institutional determinants represented in control of corruption “cc”, government effectiveness “govef”, and regulatory quality “rq” as a proxy for doing business. p denotes the number of lagged periods for the predicted variable. (q_1-q_6) denote the number of lagged periods for the independent variables. β_s denote the long-run coefficients and γ_s refer to short-run coefficients.

The required *data set* was obtained from the World Bank dataset “WDI & Worldwide Governance Indicators” for the variables fdi, gdppcgr, infra, cc, govof, and rq. While the data for rexc was obtained from both the World Bank “WDI” and IMF “IFS”, and calculated based on the formula of Khalek (1998). The logarithm has been used to reduce the impact of big values and allow us to interpret the results as elasticity (Mohamed, 2010). The formula of (Busse & Hefeker, 2006) were used to transform the data for the variables fdi, gdppcgr, cc, and govof. The Eviews was used to generate missing data for the years 1997, 1999, and 2001 relating to the variables cc, govof, and rq.

Pre-estimation steps

Investigating the normal distribution of data: As a pre-requisite before running the estimation, we must ensure that the data is normally distributed. Table (1), explores that the

probability values of Jarque-Bera statistic for all variables are more than the 5% significance level. As a result, the data for all variables follows the normal distribution. This result supports the statistical use of these data in the estimation.

Table 1*Descriptive Statistics*

	LFDI	LGDPCCGR	LINFRA	LREXC	LCC	LGOVEF	LRQ
Mean	1.3866	1.4336	2.1401	4.4214	-0.5585	-0.4489	3.5143
Median	1.2000	1.6845	2.1644	4.5099	-0.5671	-0.3956	3.6045
Maximum	2.9306	2.3635	2.7175	4.6580	-0.3987	-0.2160	3.9752
Minimum	-0.2031	-0.3563	1.6399	4.0320	-0.7162	-0.7919	2.8511
Std. Dev.	0.8018	0.8017	0.3008	0.2005	0.0867	0.1806	0.3293
Skewness	0.2806	-0.9492	0.2068	-0.6043	-0.0612	-0.5127	-0.7992
Kurtosis	2.6060	2.8125	2.6855	1.9970	2.2382	2.0526	2.6795
Jarque-Bera	0.4507	3.4881	0.2588	2.3642	0.5705	1.8681	2.5471
Probability	0.7982	0.1748	0.8785	0.3066	0.7518	0.3929	0.2798

Source: Eviews 11 Outputs.

Testing the stationarity of time series: It is worthy to note that testing the stationarity of time series should precede using the ARDL model to test the long-run relationship. The study used the augmented dickey-fuller (ADF) test; to test stationarity and ensure that all variables are integrated at level $I(0)$ or after taking the first difference $I(1)$ or a mixture of $I(0)$ and $I(1)$. Table (2) shows that all time series have a unit root at the 5% significance level. Since the absolute values of the calculated ADF test values are less than the critical values at the 5% significance level. We cannot therefore reject the null hypothesis that the time series have a unit root. However, all time series became stationary or integrated of the first order $I(1)$, after taking the first difference, where the absolute values of calculated ADF test values are higher than the critical values at the 1% and 5% significance levels. These results support the rejection of the null hypothesis of a unit root, at the first difference. We can, therefore, use the ARDL to test the long-run relationship between the variables.

Table 2*The Augmented Dickey–Fuller test results*

Variables	At level		After 1 st difference		Significance level
	Calculated values of ADF test	P-value	Calculated values of ADF test	P-value	
Lfdi	-2.0075	0.2816	-4.3490	0.0029	1%
Lgdppcgr	-1.9884	0.2893	-4.2681	0.0035	1%
Linfra	-2.5879	0.1110	-3.0832	0.0435	5%
Lrexc	-2.1422	0.2315	-3.0347	0.0478	5%
Lcc	-2.3762	0.1593	-5.4468	0.0003	1%
Lgovef	-2.0046	0.2827	-3.6809	0.0131	5%
Lrq	-0.4127	0.8906	-3.2984	0.0281	5%

Source: Eviews 11 outputs.

Empirical Results

In this part, the study seeks to analyze the FDI function using the Cointegration approach “ARDL” and ECM.

5.1. Testing the Long-run Relationship Using the ARDL

5.1.1. *The optimal lag length Determination:* As shown in table (3), all the criteria used to determine the optimal lag period indicate that the optimal lag period is one period.

Table 3
Optimal Lag Length

Lag	LR	FPE	AIC	SC	HQ
0	NA	1.63e- 10	-2.670094	-2.322944	-2.588315
1	140.7633*	7.71e- 13*	-8.270069*	-5.492870*	-7.615844*

Source: Eviews 11 Outputs.

5.1.2. *Testing the long-run relationship using the Bounds Test:* Considering the comparison between the calculated value of F-statistic and the critical upper and lower bounds at the 5% significance level, Pesaran *et al.* (2001) distinguished between three different cases. (1) If the critical upper bound is lower than the calculated value of F-statistic, the null hypothesis that there is no long-run relationship can be rejected. (2) If the critical lower bound is higher than the calculated value of F-statistic, the null hypothesis that there is no long-run relationship can not be rejected. (3) If the calculated value of F-statistic lies between the critical lower and upper bounds, the decision to reject or accept the null hypothesis can not be taken. As shown in table (4), the calculated value of F-statistic is 10.9, which is above the critical upper bound at 1%, 5%, and 10% significance levels. Therefore, the null hypothesis that the long-run relationship does not exist can be rejected.¹ It should be noted that the critical values developed by Pesaran *et al.* (2001) are unlikely to be valid for small samples such as our sample, which is less than 30 annual observations. To overcome this obstacle, the study follows Akbota and Baek (2018), which covers only 23 years, and used the critical values introduced by Narayan (2005) for small samples. These critical values are for upper and lower bounds at 30 observations. In this context, table (4) shows that the calculated value of F-statistic is still higher than the upper bound at all levels of significance (1%, 5%, and 10%). This result strongly recommends that our F-tests seem robust, even in small samples, supporting the rejection of the null hypothesis ($H_0: \beta_1 = \beta_2 = \beta_3 = \beta_4 = \beta_5 = \beta_6 = 0$) that there is no long-run relationship, and accepting the alternative hypothesis of existing a long-run relationship ($H_1: \beta_1 \neq \beta_2 \neq \beta_3 \neq \beta_4 \neq \beta_5 \neq \beta_6 \neq 0$).

Table 4

Bounds Test results, for testing the long-run relationship between the variables included in the ARDL model

The value of F statistic	Critical bounds values (restricted constant and no trend)		
	significance	I(0)	I(1)
10.90	1%	3.976	5.691
	5%	2.794	4.148
	10%	2.334	3.515

Source: The value of the F statistic is from Eviews 11 Outputs.

- The critical values for upper and lower bounds obtained from Narayan, Paresh Kumar (2005). *The Saving and Investment Nexus for China: Evidence from Cointegration Tests*. Applied Economics, 37, p. 1987.

¹ Among the five cases of testing for long run relationship, introduced by (Pesaran *et al.*, 2001), we used case 2 (restricted intercept and no trend) for the analysis. It is worthy to note that the critical values of the associated lower and upper bounds, at 1%, 5%, and 10% significance levels, are (2.88, 3.99), (2.27, 3.28) and (1.99, and 2.94), respectively. (Pesaran *et al.*, 2001: 300).

5.1.3. *Testing the model Stability:* To test the stability of the long-run and short-run model coefficients, Pesaran and Shin (1999) suggested two tests “CUSUM & CUSUM of Squares” (Institute of National Planning, 2018b). The charts (1 & 2) show that the cumulative sum and the cumulative of squares values comes between the critical lines at the 5% significance level, which indicates the stability of the model’s estimated coefficients and the residual variance over the time.

Chart (1): CUSUM test results

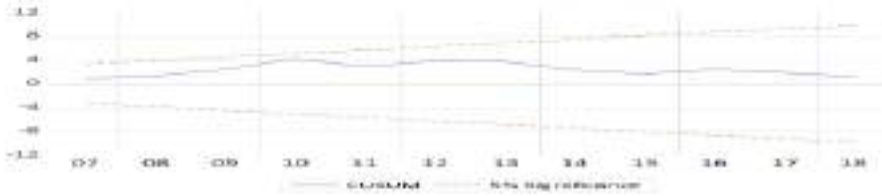
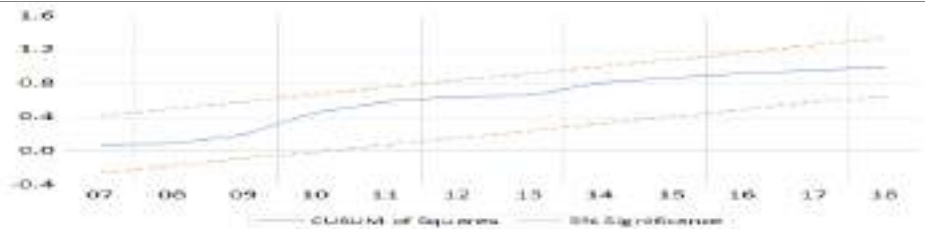


Chart (2): CUSUM of squares test results



Source: Eviews 11 Outputs.

5.2. *Interpreting the results of the long-run estimated coefficients:* In the ARDL model estimates shown in table (5), R-squared is 0.92, which shows that the model explains 92% variation in FDI to Egypt. In addition, the F-statistic is 15.95, with a probability of 0.000022, which shows that the results are statistically significant.

Table 5
The ARDL Model Estimations for the Long-run

Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	t-Statistic	Prob.
LFDI(-1)	0.0989	0.1329	0.7439	0.4713
LGDPPCGR	0.9707	0.1738	5.5830	0.0001
LINFRA	-0.2369	0.6449	-3.3673	0.7197
LREXC	-1.3498	0.4544	-2.9703	0.0117
LCC	1.8664	1.6828	1.1091	0.2891
LCC(-1)	-2.2877	1.2195	-1.8759	0.0852
LGOVEF	-3.8981	0.8957	-4.3518	0.0009
LRQ	1.8544	0.7700	2.4082	0.0330
LRQ(-1)	-0.8511	0.7392	-1.1513	0.2720
C	0.9262	2.7482	0.3370	0.7419
R-squared	0.9228	Mean dependent var		1.4115
Adjusted R-squared	0.8650	S. D. dependent var		0.8115
S. E. of regression	0.2981	Akaike info criterion		0.7204
Sum squared resid	1.0667	Schwarz criterion		1.2164
Log likelihood	2.0745	Hannan-Quinn criter.		0.8373
F-statistic	15.9553	Durbin-Watson stat		2.2977
Prob(F-statistic)	0.000022			

Source: Eviews 11 Outputs.

Table (6) shows that *gdppcgr* (market size), *rexc*, *govef*, and *rq* “doing business environment” are statistically significant. The coefficients of *gdppcgr* and *rq* are positive, which implies that the FDI in Egypt is market-seeking and stimulated by the doing business environment. Meanwhile, *rexc* and *govef* coefficients are negative, which implies that the overvaluation of the Egyptian Pound and the quality of public and civil services have negatively affected the FDI in Egypt.

Table 6*Results of estimated long-run coefficients*

Variables	Coefficient	Standard Error	t-statistic	p-value
<i>l</i> gdppcgr	1.0773	0.2212	4.8690	0.0004
<i>l</i> infra	-2.2629	0.7233	-0.3635	0.7225
<i>l</i> rexc	-1.4980	0.5694	-2.6305	0.0220
<i>l</i> cc	-0.4674	2.3755	-0.1967	0.8473
<i>l</i> govef	-4.3261	1.2199	-3.5462	0.0040
<i>l</i> rq	1.1134	0.4465	2.4932	0.0283

Source: Eviews 11 Outputs.

5.3. Interpreting the results of the short-run estimated coefficients: The Error Correction Model (ECM) was used to test the short-run relationship between the FDI flows to Egypt and related determinants for the period (1996-2018). Table (7) shows that the error correction term (ECT) is significant, and the coefficient of this error correction term is -0.90, which indicates that 90% of the imbalances related to FDI flows to Egypt in one year will be adjusted in the next year. This table shows that both *rq* and *cc* are significant. The coefficients of these two variables are positive, which implies that the doing business environment and the control of corruption efforts stimulate FDI in Egypt in the short-run. The results shown in table (7) show that R-squared is 0.88, which explores that the model explains 88% variation in FDI in Egypt in the short-run.

Table 7*short-run results*

Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	t-Statistic	Prob.
D(LCC)	1.8664	0.6850	2.7245	0.0185
D(LRQ)	1.8544	0.3836	4.8342	0.0004
ECT(-1)	-0.9010	0.0766	-11.7544	0.0000
R-squared	0.8816	Mean dependent var		0.0401
Adjusted R-squared	0.8692	S. D. dependent var		0.6551
S. E. of regression	0.2369	Akaike info criterion		0.0841
Sum squared resid	1.0667	Schwarz criterion		0.2329
Log likelihood	2.0745	Hannan-Quinn criter.		0.1191
Durbin-Watson stat	2.2977			

Source: Eviews 11 Outputs.

5.4. long-run and short-run impact coefficients: Table (8) shows that, in the long-run, both economic and institutional determinants affect FDI flows to Egypt. Institutional factors have a greater impact on FDI than economic ones. Increasing the market size and the Egyptian Pound against the US\$ by 1 percentage point, for each, lead to an increase and decrease of FDI to Egypt by 1.07 and 1.49 percentage points, respectively. Increasing the regulatory quality (enhancing the doing business environment) and decreasing the government effectiveness by 1 percentage point, for each, lead to an increase and decrease of FDI to Egypt by 11.1 and 4.3 percentage points, respectively. The results

shown in table (8) show that, in the short-run, only the institutional determinants have an impact on FDI in Egypt. The impact of control of corruption and regulatory quality (doing business environment) on FDI in Egypt is almost equivalent and positive.

Table 8
long-run and short-run impact coefficients

Variable	Long-run elasticities	Variable	short-run elasticities
Lgdppcgr	1.077	D(lcc)	1.866
Lrexc	-1.498		
Lgovef	-4.326	D(lrq)	1.854
Lrq	11.101		

Source: long-run impact coefficients are calculated by the authors based on the results of table (6), and the short-run elasticities obtained from table (7).

5.5. Diagnostic Tests to assess the quality and stability of the model

The *Breusch-Godfrey (LM) test* results shown in table (9), imply that the probability value of F-statistic is insignificant at 1%, 5%, and 10% levels of significance, supporting the acceptance of the null hypothesis that there is no serial correlation between the residuals of the estimated model. The *Breusch-Pagan-Godfrey test* for heteroscedasticity shown in table (9), shows that the probability of F-statistic is 0.62, which is insignificant at all levels of significance (1%, 5%, and 10%). This result supports the acceptance of the null hypothesis of homoscedasticity of the estimated model residuals.

Table 9
Breusch-Godfrey (LM Test) & Breusch-Pagan-Godfrey results

Breusch-Godfrey (LM Test)	F statistic	1.0626	Prob.	0.3247
	Obs* R-squared	1.9381	Prob.	0.1639
Breusch-Pagan-Godfrey	F statistic	0.8529	Prob.	0.6225
	Obs* R-squared	15.04	Prob.	0.5211

Source: Eviews 11 Outputs.

The chart (3), shows that the *Jarque-Bera* statistic is 0.80, and the probability of this test is 0.66, which implies the insignificance at all levels of significance (1%, 5%, and 10%). This result supports the acceptance of the null hypothesis of the normal distribution of the residuals.

Chart (3): Jarque-Bera test for normal distribution of the residuals



Source: Eviews 11 Outputs.

Conclusion

This study explored the economic and institutional determinants of FDI in Egypt during the period (1996-2018). Based on the previous empirical research and the gap needed to be bridged. The study used a combination of economic and institutional factors that are expected to have an impact on FDI in Egypt. Results showed that, in the long-run, both economic and institutional factors influenced FDI in Egypt. While the market size and doing business environment stimulated FDI, the real exchange rate and government effectiveness discouraged FDI. The findings of the study imply that, in the short-run, only the institutional factors “control of corruption and doing business environment” have an impact on FDI in Egypt. Moreover, while the short-run impact coefficients are almost equivalent, these impact coefficients have exceeded those of the economic factors. Previous results shed light on the crucial role of institutional factors in creating a more attractive FDI environment in Egypt.

In addition, the study recommends the adoption of sound policies aimed at enhancing Egypt's attractiveness to FDI by reforming both economic and institutional environments. On the economic side, the state should benefit from the size of the Egyptian market and the floating local currency, and reduce crowding from the public sector to the private one in investment, in order to attract more FDI. On the institutional side, the state should enhance the quality of its institutions and pay close attention to governance issues (for instance, increasing the control of corruption, government effectiveness, and regulatory quality). Besides, improving the doing business environment is crucial for both domestic and foreign investors. In this context, far-reaching reforms need to be carried out in late-fields areas, such as trading across borders, enforcing contracts, paying taxes, registering property, starting a business, and resolving insolvency.

References

- Adegboye, F.B., Osabohien, R., Olokoyo, F.O., Matthew, O., & Adediran, O. (2020). Institutional quality, foreign direct investment, and economic development in sub-Saharan Africa. *Humanities and Social Sciences Communications*, 7(38). <https://doi.org/10.1057/s41599-020-0529-x>
- Akbota, A., & Baek, J. (2018). The environmental consequences of growth: empirical evidence from the Republic of Kazakhstan. *Economies*, (6)1, 1-11.
- Akyüz, Y., & Cornford, A. J. (2000). Capital flows to developing countries and the reform of the international financial system (Vol. 143). *United Nations University, World Institute for Development Economics Research*.
- Asongu, S., Akpan, U.S. & Isihak, S.R. (2018). Determinants of foreign direct investment in fast-growing economies: evidence from the BRICS and MINT countries. *Financial Innovation*, 4(26). <https://doi.org/10.1186/s40854-018-0114-0>
- Basyouny, M. N. (1986). The economic policy role towards foreign direct investments, with special study to the industrial sector in Egypt in light of “Infitah” policy. Unpublished Ph. D., *Ain Shams University, Egypt*.
- Busse, M., & Hefeker, C. (2007). Political risk, institutions and foreign direct investment. *European journal of political economy*, 23(2), 397-415.
- Central Bank of Egypt (CBE). (2019). *External Position of the Egyptian Economy FY 2019*. No. 66. Egypt: CBE.
- Central Bank of Egypt (CBE). *Annual Report*. 2014/15-2017/18. Egypt: CBE.
- Charemza, W. W., & Deadman, D. F. (2002). *New directions in econometric practice: general to specific modelling, cointegration, and vector autoregression*. (2nd Ed.). USA: Edward Elgar Publishing.

- Dunning, J. H. (1979). Explaining changing patterns of international production: in defence of the eclectic theory. *Oxford Bulletin of Economics and Statistics*, 41(4), 269-295.
- Dunning, J. H. (1981). Explaining the international direct investment position of countries: towards a dynamic or developmental approach. *Weltwirtschaftliches Archiv*, 117, 30-64. doi.org/10.1007/BF02696577
- Dunning, J. H., Lundan, S. M. (2008). *Multinational enterprises and the global economy*. (2nd ed.). UK: Edward Elgar.
- Dunning, J. H., Rugman, A. M. (1985). The influence of Hymer's dissertation on the theory of foreign direct investment. *The American Economic Review*, 75(2), 228-232.
- Elsayed, G. (2017). Corruption and foreign direct investment: an empirical study on Egypt. *Journal of Development and Economic Policies*, 19(2), 45-88.
- Elshamy, H. (2017). The economic determinants of Chinese foreign direct investment in Egypt. In: Kim, YC. (ed.). *China and Africa: a new paradigm of global business*. (pp. 189-198). Switzerland: Palgrave Macmillan, Cham. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-47030-6_7
- ElShazly, M. (2020). *Determinants of foreign direct investment in developing countries: 1990 – 2017*. Unpublished Master's thesis, the American University, Cairo.
- Engle, R. F., & Granger, C. W. J. (1987). Co-integration and error correction: representation, estimation, and testing. *Econometrica*, 55(2), 251-276.
- Ghouse, G., Khan, S. A., & Rehman, A. U. (2018). ARDL model as a remedy for spurious regression: problems, performance and prospects. *Munich Personal RePEc Archive (MPRA)*, 83973. <https://mpr.ub.uni-muenchen.de/83973/>.
- Hasan, A. A., & Showman, A. H. (2013). The long-run equilibrium relationship analysis by using unit root tests and autoregressive distributed lag approach (ARDL). *Journal of Economic Sciences*, 9(34), 174-210.
- Hassan, R. R. (2008). The impact of corruption on FDI in developing countries. *Scientific Journal of Research and Commercial Studies*, 22(2), 126-132.
- Hosseini, H. (2005). An economic theory of FDI: a behavioral economics and historical approach. *The Journal of Socio-Economics*, 34(4), 528-541.
- IMF. (2020). *International financial statistics*. [https://data.imf.org/?sk=4C514D48-B6BA-49ED-8AB9-52B0C1A0179B_\(accessed 04 June 2020\)](https://data.imf.org/?sk=4C514D48-B6BA-49ED-8AB9-52B0C1A0179B_(accessed 04 June 2020))
- Institute of National Planning. (2018a). The benefits and burdens of the external financing on Egypt. *Planning and Development Issues Series*, 306. Egypt: Institute of National Planning.
- Institute of National Planning. (2018b). Exchange rate and its relationship with foreign investments in Egypt. *Planning and Development Issues Series*, 291. Egypt: Institute of National Planning.
- Kahai, S. K. (2004). Traditional and non-traditional determinants of foreign direct investment in developing countries. *Journal of Applied Business Research (JABR)*, 20(1), 43-50.
- Kassem, A. Z. E., Awad, M. (2019). Determinants of foreign direct investment in Egypt's agriculture. *Assiut Journal of Agricultural Sciences*, 50(4). <https://doi.org/10.21608/AJAS.2019.66207>.
- Khalek, Gouda. A. (1998). Egyptian economy and lessons of the Mexican crisis. *L'Egypte Contemporaine*, 89(449&450), 5-41.
- Markusen, J. R. (1998). Multinational enterprises and the theories of trade and location. In: Pontus, B., & Ekholm, K. (eds.). *The geography of multinational firms*. (pp. 9-32). Springer, Boston, MA. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4615-5675-6_2
- Ministry of Economy and Foreign Trade. (2000). Foreign direct investment in Egypt and its economic expectations in the coming years. Egypt: *Ministry of Economy and Foreign Trade*.

- Mohamed, K. A. (2010). *Foreign direct investment in Egypt: determinants, spillovers, and causality*. Unpublished Ph. D., University of Leicester, UK.
- Moosa, I. A. (2002). *Foreign direct investment: theory, evidence and practice*. New York: Palgrave.
- Mottaleb, K. A. (2007). Determinants of foreign direct investment and its impact on economic growth in developing countries. *MPRA*, 9457, 1-15.
- Narayan, P. K. (2005). The saving and investment nexus for China: evidence from cointegration tests. *Applied economics*, 37(17), 1979-1990.
- Peres, M., Ameer, W., & Xu, H. (2018). The impact of institutional quality on foreign direct investment inflows: evidence for developed and developing countries. *Economic Research-Ekonomska Istraživanja*, 31(1), 626-644. DOI: 10.1080/1331677X.2018.1438906.
- Pesaran, M. H., Shin, Y., & Smith, R. J. (2001). Bounds testing approaches to the analysis of level relationships. *Journal of Applied Econometrics*, 16, 289-326. DOI: 10.1002/jae.616
- Rugman, A. M. (2006). *Inside the multinationals 25th anniversary edition: the economics of internal markets*. New York: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Sabir, S., Rafique, A. & Abbas, K. (2019). Institutions and FDI: evidence from developed and developing countries. *Financial Innovation*, 5(8). <https://doi.org/10.1186/s40854-019-0123-7>.
- Shabana, O. Z. (1994). The FDI role in financing economic development in Egypt in light of market mechanisms. Paper presented at *annual conference of Egyptian Society for Political Economy, Statistics, and Legislation*, Cairo.
- Shamoun, A. M. S. (2009). Global financial crisis and its impacts on the Egyptian economy. *Scientific Journal of commerce Faculties*, 4, 285-318.
- UNCTAD. (2020). Foreign direct investment online database. <https://unctadstat.unctad.org/wds/ReportFolders/reportFolders.aspx?sCS ChosenLang=en> (accessed 04 June 2020)
- Vernon, R. (1966). International investment and international trade in the product cycle. *The Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 80(2), 190-207.
- World Bank. (2020). World Development Indicators. <https://databank.worldbank.org/source/world-development-indicators> (accessed 04 June 2020)
- World Bank. (2020). Worldwide Governance Indicators. <https://databank.worldbank.org/source/worldwide-governance-indicators> (accessed 04 June 2020)

Received: May 5, 2020

Revisions Received: Aug 22, 2020

Appendices

Table (1): Empirical Studies focused on FDI Determinants in Developed and Developing Countries

Author	Adegboye et al. (2020)	ElShazly (2020)	Sabir et al. (2019)	Asongu et al. (2018)	Peres et al. (2018)
Sample Size	30 Sub-Saharan African Countries	Top 20 FDI host Developing countries	148 Developed & Developing Countries	9 Developing Countries ⁴	110 Developed & Developing Countries
Period	(2000-2018)	(1990-2017)	(1996-2016)	(2001-2011)	(2002-2012)
Economic Determinants					
Market Size	-	(+ ve)	(- ve) ¹	(+ ve) ⁵	(+ ve) ²
Infrastructure	(- ve)	(+ ve)	(+ ve) ²	(+ ve) ⁵	(+ ve) ²
Openness	-	(+ ve)	(+ ve) ²	(+ ve) ⁵	-
Macroeconomic Stability	-	-	(- ve) ²	-	-
Agriculture Value Added	-	-	(- ve) ¹	-	-
Natural Resources	-	(+ ve)	-	-	-
Private Consumption	-	(+ ve)	-	-	-
Financial Crisis	-	-	-	-	(- ve) ²
Institutional Determinants					
Political Stability and Absence of Violence and/or Terrorism	(+ ve)	-	(+ ve) ²	-	-
Government Effectiveness (GOVEF)	-	-	(+ ve) ²	-	-
Control of Corruption (CC)	-	-	(+ ve) ²	-	-
Role of Law (RL)	-	-	(+ ve) ³	-	-
Voice & Accountability (ACC)	(- ve)	-	(+ ve) ³	-	-
Regulatory Quality (RQ)	-	-	(+ ve) ³	-	-
Governance (CC +	-	-	-	-	(+ ve) ³

RL)					
<p>Source: This table was established in light of reviewing Literature, for example:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Adegboye, F.B., Osabohien, R., Olokoyo, F.O., Matthew, O., & Adediran, O. (2020). Institutional quality, foreign direct investment, and economic development in sub-Saharan Africa. <i>Humanities and Social Sciences Communications</i>, 7(38). https://doi.org/10.1057/s41599-020-0529-x - ElShazly, M. (2020). Determinants of foreign direct investment in developing countries: 1990 – 2017. Unpublished Master's thesis, the American University, Cairo. - Sabir, S., Rafique, A. & Abbas, K. (2019). Institutions and FDI: evidence from developed and developing countries. <i>Financial Innovation</i>, 5(8). https://doi.org/10.1186/s40854-019-0123-7 - Asongu, S., Akpan, U.S. & Isihak, S.R. (2018). Determinants of foreign direct investment in fast-growing economies: evidence from the BRICS and MINT countries. <i>Financial Innovation</i>, 4(26). https://doi.org/10.1186/s40854-018-0114-0 - Peres, M., Ameer, W., & Xu, H. (2018). The impact of institutional quality on foreign direct investment inflows: evidence for developed and developing countries. <i>Economic Research-Ekonomska Istraživanja</i>, 31(1), 626-644. DOI: 10.1080/1331677X.2018.1438906 					
<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. The variable is statistically significant and affects FDI negatively in developed countries. In contrast, the variable is statistically significant and stimulates FDI in developing countries. 2. The variable is statistically significant for both developed and developing countries. 3. The variable is statistically significant for developed countries only. 4. BRICS (Brazil, Russia, India, China, South Africa), & MINT (Mexico, Indonesia, Nigeria and Turkey) countries. 5. The variable is statistically significant for both BRICS & MINT Countries. 					

Table (2): Empirical Studies focused on FDI Determinants in Egypt

Author	Kassem & Awad (2019)	Institute of National Planning (2018b)	Elsayed (2017)	Elshamy (2017)
Sample Size	Egypt, Agricultural Sector	Egypt	Egypt	Egypt, Chinese FDI
Period	(July 2008-June 2018)	(1991-2016)	(1995-2016)	(1985-2011)
Economic Determinants				
Market Size	-	(+ ve)	(+ ve)	(+ ve)
Infrastructure	-	(+ ve)	(+ ve)	-
Openness	-	(+ ve)	(+ ve)	-
Exchange Rate	(- ve)	(- ve)	-	-
Macroeconomic Stability	-	(- ve)	(- ve)	(- ve)
Agriculture Value Added	(+ ve)	-	-	-
Interest Rate	(- ve)	-	-	-
Lending and discount given to economic sectors	(+ ve)	-	-	-
Main Agricultural Exports	(- ve)	-	-	-

Main Agricultural Imports	(- ve)	-	-	-
Natural Resources	-	-	-	(+ ve)
Institutional Determinants				
Political Stability and Absence of Violence and/or Terrorism	-	(- ve)	-	-
Government Effectiveness (GOVEF)	-	-	-	-
Corruption	-	-	(- ve)	-
Control of Corruption (CC)	-	-	-	-
Role of Law (RL)	-	-	-	-
Voice & Accountability (ACC)	-	-	-	-
Regulatory Quality (RQ)	-	-	-	-
Governance (CC + RL)	-	-	-	-
Government Policies	-	-	-	-
Economic Freedom	-	-	(+ ve)	-
Human Capital	-	-	(+ ve)	-

Source: This table was established in light of reviewing Literature, for example:

- Kassem, A. Z. E., Awad, M. (2019). Determinants of foreign direct investment in Egypt's agriculture. *Assiut Journal of Agricultural Sciences*, 50(4). <https://doi.org/10.21608/AJAS.2019.66207>
- Institute of National Planning. (2018b). Exchange rate and its relationship with foreign investments in Egypt. *Planning and Development Issues Series*, 291. Egypt: Institute of National Planning.
- Elsayed, G. (2017). Corruption and foreign direct investment: an empirical study on Egypt. *Journal of Development and Economic Policies*, 19(2), 45-88.
- Elshamy, H. (2017). The economic determinants of Chinese foreign direct investment in Egypt. In: Kim, YC. (ed.). *China and Africa: a new paradigm of global business*. (pp. 189-198). Switzerland: Palgrave Macmillan, Cham. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-47030-6_7

University Social Responsibility and Organizational Factors for Their Implementation

Hamid Farhadi Rad, Abdollah Parsa, Sakineh Shahi

and

Mehran Bahrami

Shahid Chamran University of Ahvaz, Iran

When the university initiates its activities as an academic and civic institution, it will have other upshots for the society, in addition to the goals set by policymakers. In a general view, social responsibility means the university's commitment to its existential philosophy and accountability for all its consequences. Therefore, the present study aimed to "Identify the social responsibilities of the university and the organizational factors of their realization". The perception and life experience of the specialists in the field of higher education were analyzed using a descriptive phenomenological method. Participants were Higher education experts and were selected purposefully. Using inferential content analysis, the themes and categories expressing social responsibilities as well as the organizational factors needed for their realization were extracted. The results show that the university's social responsibilities are a range of local and international expectations, most notably the development of a national culture of respect and commitment to the environment, the propagation of national and international peace culture, a commitment to poverty alleviation and Striving for social and economic justice. Also, the results of the study illustrate that organizational requirements for responding to university social responsibility, include: Reviewing the organizational structure of curriculum development, reforming the core missions of the university, recreation of the organizational culture of the university proportional to its social responsibilities.

Keywords: University social responsibility, respect for the environment, the culture of peace, socio-economic justice, organizational requirements,

Problem statement

Education is an essential and powerful tool that can link economic, social, and environmental dimensions. The goal of education in the modern age is to create a sense of social responsibility at

Correspondence concerning this article should be addressed to Hamid Farhadi Rad, Assistant Professor, Department of Educational Science, Shahid Chamran University of Ahvaz, Email: h.farhadirad@scu.ac.ir

Contribution of Authors:

1. Abdollah Parsa, Associated Professor, Department of Educational Science, Shahid Chamran University of Ahvaz, Email: abd.parsa@scu.ac.ir
2. Sakineh Shahi, Assistant Professor, Department of Educational Science, Shahid Chamran University of Ahvaz, Email: sshahi@scu.ac.ir
3. Mehran Bahrami PH.D Student in Educational Administration, Department of Educational Science, Shahid Chamran University of Ahvaz, Email: mehran136767@gmail.com

the international level; education can be seen as a key driver, trigger, or essential facilitator whose goal is to achieve human development. In this regard, UNESCO believes that education is the key to economic, social, and environmental development. It is here that higher education institutions or universities link national and local communities to a global community and become the focus of attention (Chen, Nasongkhla, & Donaldson, 2015). Linking this is the commitment of universities to social responsibility. The social responsibility of the university is a kind of basic philosophy or principle, as a kind of social movement. This has led the university to use it as an ethical approach to developing and interacting with the local and global environment. Social responsibility not only contributes ethically to the academic community but also to the ethical relationships with the ecosystem around it, which is essential for stakeholder engagement (Esfijani & Chang, 2012). In the course of higher education developments, it is observable that universities have changed from independent guardians of knowledge to institutions for serving the society (Hoseingholizadeh, 2011). Universities have also had different missions over time, as (Etzkowitz, 2002) argues that the mission of universities in the past was education and research. But today through the interaction of university, industry, society, and government, another important mission, called Entrepreneurship, has emerged which aims at increasing university involvement in environmental issues and direct relation to socio-economic development.

Third-generation universities emphasize social interaction and responsibility for the environment, but disregard for social responsibility has many consequences for society. According to (Smaliukiene & Monni, 2019) for instance, the irresponsible consumption of energy by companies and households destroys the ecosystem and destroys the planet's climate. In this case, social responsibility is addressed to reduce these harmful impacts. Moreover, in the 21st-century competitive business environment, organizations have increasingly focused on implementing social responsibility strategies to develop and recover competitive advantages. In this regard, Iran has issues and challenges that social responsibility can play a key role in, such as destruction of wetlands, microbes, Karoon river pollution, consecutive droughts (Zare, Saadati, Mobed, & Gandomkar, 2004), Air and soil pollution, loss of fertile land, unemployment of graduates, low quality of life indicators, inadequate urbanization, the spread of allergic diseases due to inappropriate tree planting (Zare-marzuni, Akrami, Shalilian, Kalani, Nouri, & Kuti, 2016), low opportunities for equal education at the level, irresponsibility of graduates, stakeholder dissatisfaction with the academic training provided, etc. However, the universities did not cause these problems but can be effective in reducing them.

The university is responsible for local stakeholders. Although the foundation for social responsibility is the intrinsic tendency to human values and ethics, the concept of corporate social responsibility (CSR) has become a dominant discourse in the field of organizational governance over the past decade, and great and accredited global organizations regard responsibilities toward society and the social environment as an integral part of their organizational strategy (Yamchloo, Abibli, & Gharamaleki, 2016). According to (Bowen, 1953), social responsibility refers to the set of psychological and individual commitments and obligations that employees must follow in their actions, policies, decisions, and proceedings to achieve the goals of the organization and follow the desired values of society (Carroll, 1991).

Literature review

With the change of development paradigm from economic development to sustainable development, the role and function of higher education has undergone fundamental changes. As new perspectives on higher education policies lead to new goals and newer expectations of the role of

universities, as universities enter the third generation and become more connected to industry and society, it is a matter of acting responsibly towards society. With the increasing influence of the academic community on the components of sustainable development, namely the economy, society and environment has intensified in recent years. In this regard, the concept of corporate social responsibility has become the dominant discourse in the field of corporate governance. The world sees responsibility for society and the social environment as part of their organizational strategy (Yamchloo, Abibli, & Gharamaleki, 2016). Social responsibility of university has been considered in various societies in the modern era, including in Bologna Statement that created the European Higher Education Area (EHEA) (Vasilescu, Barna, Epure, & Baicu, 2010). This dimension became the centerpiece of the next statement, which recognizes the importance of the impact of HEIs on the development of the European higher education area and on the definition and transfer of the values underlying it. Therefore, the EU-USR project was initially understood as an effective project to play an important role in the development and improvement of the social dimension of European higher education (Bok, 1982). But in the developed countries of North America, big business organizations and companies such as Microsoft and General Motors have found themselves obliged to participate in social affairs, and have responded positively by establishing charitable foundations as their commitment and their duty. Smaller companies have also responded to social responsibility in ways such as charity and donations to organizations such as the Red Cross, the Red Crescent, universities, improving working conditions and delivering consumer rights, and paying attention to sustainable development. In a major political move, the European Commission also named 2005 as the year of corporate social responsibility for EU countries and took major steps in that direction. For example, within the UK Department of Commerce and Industry, the Corporate Social Responsibility Officer formally introduced companies, as well as France requiring companies to incorporate the social and environmental impacts of their activities into the annual program. The Netherlands is also in favor of financing projects for large companies, in compliance with the regulations of the United Nations Industrial Development Organization or the Danish government, which established the Copenhagen Study Center and focused on corporate social responsibility (Omidvar, 2007). For instance (Tarn, 2019), argues that commitment to social responsibility in Asian countries is more influenced by their culture, and these cultural assertions have distinguished the Asian and European countries from each other. The social responsibility of universities in developed and developing countries is discussed from a variety of perspectives and varies according to their culture and the extent of their social participation. But this concept was further developed in Latin American countries and created amid the organization's social responsibility (Gomez, 2014).

Universities are the focus of attention and they have been investigated because the immanent role of the university in society is a very important issue that has always been seriously debated by scholars in the field, and the university is of a great deal of importance due to its direct impact on the quality of life of the community through educational, research and social activities (Shaari, Sarip, Rajab, & Zakaria, 2018). But "in the new era, higher education institutions, in the broader field of organization social responsibility, have paid attention to university social responsibility" (Hernandez & Mainardes, 2016). Accordingly, the University's Social Responsibility has attracted educational planners in different countries (Salehi, Sabeti, & Hsanzadeh, 2012), given the growing number of students, the generalization of education, and the increased expectation of university towards society. But the first description of the university's social responsibility in a project at Chilean universities, named as "Nation-maker University" between 2001 and 2005, defined the university's social responsibility as development and promotion of a set of principles and values through the development of four processes: management, teaching, research, and community

outreach (Gomez, 2014). Social responsibility in the university is presented as a moral virtue in a way that the university organization can benefit from and move towards improvement. In this regard, (Darus, Mad, & Nejati, 2015) believe that responsibility and ethics are the incentives that motivate the organization and this is favorable for many researchers. Also, universities are a means to prepare the community for globalization, economic growth, and prepare people for the future (Dolors, Vernis, & Noema, 2011). It should not be overlooked that higher education institutions have faced a lot of institutional pressure to adopt methods of social responsibility (Rahman, Castka, & Love, 2019). University social responsibility also extends with the development of management processes. Universities are fulfilling their social responsibility for the future of the professional community, such as companies, governments, or organizations, and for their macro management, which is a way for widespread global change.

University social responsibility can be seen as a kind of university philosophy, as a moral approach and global communities to bring about social, ecological, environmental, technical, and economic development (Chen, Nasongkhla, & Donaldson, 2015). The most fundamental idea behind social responsibility seeks to reduce the negative effects of trade and business on the environment, respect for human rights, and society. One of the major challenges in fulfilling the university's social responsibility is the lack of interaction between academics and society (Ramos-Monge, Llinas-Audet, & Barrena-Martínez, 2019). The (Symaco & Tee, 2019) believe that when higher education institutions have more interaction and collaboration with a wider community, create unique opportunities for stakeholders dealing with the community. From another viewpoint, the social responsibility of the university means the serious commitment of the universities towards the community, the values, and the specific social principles, which work through using management, education, research, and external projects to provide social consent (Hernandez & Mainardes, 2016). According to the scholars, the social responsibility of the university, through providing educational services to the community, is the ethical dissemination of knowledge, which is done through proper management and proportional accountability to the community. In short, the social responsibility of the university is the sustainable development of the society and the effort to bring higher education into line with social goals, insights, and global values (Burguete, Lopez, & Lanero, 2014). In the predominant view and macro-paradigm, university's social responsibility is a form of ethical and intelligent strategy to manage the organization's impact on the external human, social, and natural environments (Windsor, 2013) and that gives the university situational prominence and competitive advantage (Brown & Mazarol, 2009).

Empirical evidence shows that addressing social responsibility in developing countries, including Iran, has been unpopular, with (Dagilene & Mykolaitiene, 2015) stating that in universities in developing countries, the university's social responsibility and Related discussions have not been well reflected in educational and research program Researchers and scholars in the field of social responsibility at the university have carried out relevant research, as described by (Yamchloo, et al., 2016) the situation of social responsibility at the University of Tehran was not satisfactory. (Habibi, Vazifedoost, & Jaafari, 2016) in their research concluded that there are five basic dimensions to the social responsibility model of the university: Humanitarian, economic, legal, ethical, and technological, (Shaari, et al., 2018) in a study found that the university was provided with possible appropriate facilities and services to the community has had a great deal of influence in educating good and meritorious citizens in the country. (Latif, 2017) In research found that the social responsibility of the university has seven basic dimensions: (1) operational responsibilities, (2) research and development responsibilities, (3) customer-oriented responsibilities, and (4) legal

responsibilities. These four responsibilities were classified. (5) Moral responsibility, (6) voluntary responsibility, and (7) humanitarian responsibility. The (Peric & Delic, 2016) researched the development of social responsibility in Croatian universities and found that the social responsibility of universities should be in line with today's social issues. They also stated that this subject should be taught in educational programs. Universities in their curriculum emphasize social entrepreneurship and work together with other companies in the environment to solve issues and create an entrepreneurial environment. (Nguyena & Truong, 2016), in a study concluded that the social responsibility of the organization in Vietnam is both ambiguous and of limitations to be adapted to the environment. Therefore, according to the above, universities play an important role in developing the next generation's ability to succeed, facing the phenomenon of globalization and economic growth (Dolors, et al., 2011; Yamchloo, et al., 2016). Given the multiple roles of the university and the centrality of faculty members in the university and society, and that faculty members are cultural enhancers, economic development engineers, science producers, and technology explorers who transform human societies and accelerate countries' scientific, social and cultural development (Mohebzadegan, Pardakhtchi, Ghahramani, & Ferassatkah, 2013), the present study seeks to identify the social responsibilities of Iranian universities based on Carroll's model as well as to identify how the social responsibilities of the university can be realized by considering the dimensions of organizational development. The following research was conducted to reach the following questions:

1. What are the social responsibilities of Iranian universities?
2. How is it possible to fulfill the social responsibilities of Iranian universities?

Method

Research method

The present study is theoretical-practical in terms of nature and purpose, and qualitative in a phenomenological sense in terms of data collection. To gain real and deepened data as well as access to the lived experiences of the research experts, a phenomenological approach was adopted so that each of the interviewees has considered the issue according to their own unique life experiences and expertise. Because, in the phenomenological perspective and the interview process, the researcher examines the research topic from the interviewee's perspective and understands its why and how from his or her perspective or viewpoint (Danaee Fard, Alvani, & Azar, 2017). Phenomenological research examines individuals' perspectives based on their lived experiences. Phenomenology is not only a descriptive approach but also an interpretive one (inferential) in which it interprets the themes extracted from life experiences (Creswell, 2011) the present study has focused on both descriptive and interpretive orientations. In this research, in accordance with the research approach, the descriptive-phenomenological method of Colaizzi (Colaizzi, 1978 as cited in Emami, et al., 2012, pp. 56-63), which has the following seven steps, has been used:

1- Recording the statements of the interviewees; 2. Identify important and basic statements; 3. Extracting important concepts or extracting semantic codes; 4- Classification of semantic codes (subcategories); 5- Linking semantic codes in general categories (central categories); 6- Comprehensive description of the phenomenon under study (dimensions); 7- Validation of the findings by referring to each sample (Sigaroudi, Nairi, Rahnavard, & Nouri, 2012). For the coding process in the research, these steps have been clearly followed; in the first stage, the verbal propositions are extracted and in the second stage, the sub-categories resulting from these propositions are formed in the form of semantic units. Carol's model was divided into economic, legal, ethical, and humanitarian dimensions of organizational development. The following is a Figure 1:

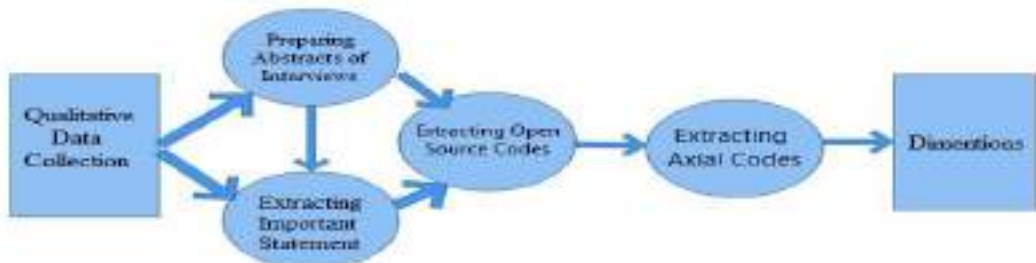


Figure 1. Qualitative data analysis model

1.1. Interview protocol

The data gathering tool was a semi-structured in-depth researcher-made interview whose confidence and validity was confirmed by experts in the field. The protocol steps are as follows:

before the interview: purposeful identification of the faculty member, obtaining faculty approval, respecting the conduction of all interviews and principles of research ethics, sending questions to faculty upon request, providing them with the appropriate time and place for conducting the interview process with the consent of the interviewee, giving the interviewees general information about the subject under study and the necessity of doing so in Khuzestan province universities.

Interview stage: consists of 1. Providing a general explanation of the main dimensions of the research to clarify the general outlines of the research topics, recording and transcribing the statements of the interviewees with appropriate tools (audio recording software), providing questions on the first topic, and asking questions about the first topic of research, i.e. the social responsibility of the university. The structured part of the interview questions are as follows:

- 1) *What are the social responsibilities of the university?*
- 2) *Why do universities must pay attention to social responsibility?*
- 3) *What are the indicators or components related to the University of Social Responsibility?*
- 4) *How can organizational development, and provide the appropriate context for fulfilling social responsibilities at the university?*

The dimensions of organizational development include organizational structure, organizational culture, organizational communication, organizational missions, and human resources of the organization, socio-political environment and economic environment (market), each with their discussion in the interview process.

The final stage: included the following: the recordings were transcribed from the recorded file, developed an expert report and then studied several times, a satisfactory report was designed and abstracted to include all points of view of participants. And finally, a document was provided to professional analysis.

Participants

Participants were faculty members at Iranian universities, including 11 universities, 32 targeted higher education experts. The participants were selected by the snowball sampling technique and purposefully because of their knowledge, expertise, familiarity, and theorizing in the social context. The overview of the research participants has some common features, and sharing in the following characteristics has made them a contributor. It is noteworthy that in the snowball method, it is not possible to determine in advance how many people should be selected in the study in order to fully identify the phenomenon under study in the qualitative stage. In such a way that this sampling continues until the components of the research appear and as a result achieve the desired theoretical saturation of the research. The reason for using this method in the present study is the lived experience and the type of competence of all participants in relation to the community and the various issues around it and the challenges and issues related to it; In such a way that each of them,

depending on their position, field of study, type of performance and various activities, etc., are involved with it and act in it, and possibly can effectively affect it. Their life experiences are about community and the various issues around it so that each of them is involved with it according to their different positions, fields of studies, types of functions and activities, etc. Each participant has focused on their lived experience. For example, University professors with good experience and knowledge in the field of social responsibilities and the relationship between the university and the environment at the university have focused on the environmental and economic effects of social responsibility, and humanities professors have addressed the humanitarian and ethical dimensions of social responsibility. Four of the interviewees were women and the rest (n=28) were men. It should be noted that the researcher did not interfere in the selection of the sample and due to the fact that the sampling method in the research was purposeful using a chain technique, the academic interviewees themselves identified individuals with appropriate life experience regarding the university's social responsibilities. Data and have introduced and suggested to the researcher to interview them and complete the process of collecting the qualitative data desired by the research. The details are as follows:

Table 1
Research Participants Overview

Row	Major	Type of living experience	Row	Major	Type of living experience
1	Philosophy of Education	Management Experience (Faculty Presidency)	17	Gas Engineering	Experience of the Chair of Drilling Studies Center
2	Education Management	Dean Experience	18	Educational technology	Management experience and Social Activist
3	Islamic Sciences	Dean Experience	19	Sociology	University Relationship with Society and NGOs Participation
4	Psychology	Experience of Deputy Research of the Faculty	20	Environment	Experience of environmental activities
5	Psychology	Experience of University Social Assistant	21	Environment	Experience of environmental researches
6	Philosophy of Education	University Presidency Experience (Extensive Communication with the Environment)	22	Agriculture	Experience in Tackling Agricultural Waste Contamination
7	Sociology	Sociologist and Anthropologist	23	Water Engineering	Coping with Soil Pollution Experience
8	Management	Management Experience	24	Petroleum Engineering	Management Experience
9	Economy	Management Experience (Faculty Presidency)	25	Mathematics	Management Experience (University Trustees)
10	Sociology	Experience of University Cultural Assistant and Sociocultural strategies	26	Economy	Poverty Reduction Research Experience
11	Water Sciences	Experience of Managing Environmental Projects and Coping with Their Pollution	27	Governmental Management	Management Experience (Faculty Presidency)
12	Educational Science	Management Experience	28	Psychology	Management Experience (Faculty Presidency)
13	Water Sciences	Project Management Experience in the Environmental Projects	29	Economy	Experience of Managing University Relationship with Industry
14	Agriculture	Expert in Agriculture-Food issues	30	Gas Engineering	Global Warming Research Experience

15	Earth Sciences	Expert in Oil and Gas Exploration	31	Chemical Engineering	University Relationship with Society and Industry
16	Human resources management	Experience in Advising Governmental Organizations and Researcher of Social Responsibility	32	Earth Sciences	Management Experience (Faculty Presidency)

Data analyzes

The process of phenomenological research has been simplified into five steps (Hycner, 1999 as cited in Groenewald, 2004, pp. 42-55), which in this research was used. This process phases are:

1. Bracketing and phenomenological reduction.
2. Delineating units of meaning.
3. Clustering of units of meaning to form themes.
4. Summarizing each interview, validating it and where necessary modifying it.
5. Extracting general and unique themes from all the interviews and making a composite summary (Groenewald, 2004).

In this study, considering the analytical logic mentioned above the data analysis steps were as follows:

1. Each interview turned into a text file(word doc); to data preparation;
2. Provided an appropriate and expert report for each interview (to reduction);
3. Main statements identified as an open code to delineate meaning units;
4. Categorized open codes to form themes;
5. Refine and validate interviews;
6. Extracting general and unique themes from all the interviews;
7. All themes clustered in Carroll's into four basic dimensions of Carroll's model.

Validation

To validation of findings in addition to discussions about participant's opinions, return abstracts and expertise reports to interviewees and the constant presence of researchers in the field, two Ph.D. student in educational administration was asked to participate as a research collaborator (coder) in the research and code interviews number 8, 6, 18, and 24 randomly. The measure of stability was obtained based on the following formula.

$$100 \times \frac{\text{Number of Agreements} \times \text{Percentage of Inter-subject Agreement}}{2 \times \text{Total Number of Codes}}$$

The coding results are shown in Table 2 so that the stability of the coders using the above formula was 85%. Given this formula, if the stability is greater than 60%, coding is confirmed and it can be claimed that the stability of the interview is acceptable.

Table 2
Percentage of Agreement within the Subject

Interview Title	Total	Agreements	Disagreements	Stability
8	41	17	4	82%
6	35	15	6	85%
18	32	14	3	87%
24	30	13	2	86%
Total	138	59	15	85%

What are the social responsibilities of Iranian universities?

To answer this question, the meaning units, and then the themes from the interviews collected following Table 3, which is the opinion of the experts and faculty members of the universities, were extracted. To categorize these pivotal categories, there is now a need for a logical categorization to accommodate them in various dimensions. The theoretical basis of this study is based on Carroll's model because it emphasizes four aspects: economic, legal, moral, and philanthropic (Shafei & Ahmadi, 2018). Also, this model, due to its comprehensiveness in dimensions (Frolova & Lapina, 2014; Tabarsa, Rezaeean, Azar & Alikhani, 2011; Senowbar & Heydarian, 2012; Habibi, Vazifedoost & Jaafari, 2016) has attracted the attention of researchers.

Table 3
General and unique themes of social responsibility categorized on Carroll's model

Dimensions	Pivotal axioms	Dimensions	Pivotal axioms
Economical	Providing responsible and accountable human resources, needed by society and industry in line with global developments.	Moral	Considering professional ethics.
	Consulting and support services to corporations.		Promoting justice and equality in society.
	Providing models for combating poverty and deprivation.		Promoting university freedom of action in addressing social problems
	Education of entrepreneurs and value-creating proportional for the local community		Developing community-wide codes of ethics.
	Participation in the sustainable development of the region in various ways (education, demand-driven research, etc.)		Developing individual and social moral health.
	Provide the models for the establishment of a law-oriented society.		Promoting environmental ethics
Legal	Designing mechanisms for accountability of universities and other organizations to stakeholders.	Philanthropic	Promoting peace among the nations
	Adopting the policies of green management.		Response to human and natural crisis arisen in national and international scale.

Formulating internal problem-oriented regulations.

Designing policies of public education of social responsibility.

Developing standards of social responsibility

Providing philanthropic material and spiritual services to the society.

Discussion

Iranian universities are moving towards social responsibility in the following four dimensions. They have found that the cost-benefit equation is not directly established everywhere. But the sense of commitment to society is seen as part of the organization's duty and role. Therefore, they should move under the values of the society and its national song and enter as a responsible organization in the social sphere (Omidvar, 2007). Therefore, Iranian universities are no exception regarding the role they play in society, in a way that universities have accomplished in this direction and pursuit of financial independence, and Iranian universities have focused on committing demand-based research to reduce the financial burden on the community. Then they have provided consulting and support services to industries and companies, as these industries play an important role in the development of Iranian society. Again, universities have sought to promote excellence by reducing the cost of industries through training value-making and entrepreneurial forces and, indirectly, affect national productivity and economic development. The university is, also, taking positive steps in the development of human-social resource through the training of knowledgeable and expert staff and, in doing so, contributes to the development of the economy, which is an indication of the comprehensive development of the community in different layers (local, national and international). For the economic dimension, it is necessary to give some examples of the statements of the interviewees: Interviewer number 5 states that "... universities should train manpower, but this should not cause them to ignore the commitment and training of manpower; Commitment and irresponsibility will not only be an advantage for the country, but also a challenge that will be felt in society in the future". Interviewee No. 6 states that "... poverty is the root of all human problems. The university cannot develop itself scientifically in an environment where poverty is rampant. A student suffering from poverty cannot learn and improve. Note that the university can be effective in this way, for example, by establishing charitable foundations and be effective in creating the welfare of students, and on the other hand, it can take steps by considering a series of basic strategies to promote society and reduce poverty; "Provide free education and awareness to low-income and vulnerable groups."

In the legal aspect, universities play a key role in the excellence of the culture of accountability by being accountable to society and their clients. Universities can be effective in reducing the negative impacts of breaking the law on society and the environment by considering law-orientation in society and spreading it among other social strata. Also, by designing mechanisms of university accountability to stakeholders, the university will be accountable to all key university stakeholders, including government, industry, the environment, people, etc, which empowers the university to build a committed, knowledgeable community, and sensitive to law and regulations. These practices are appropriate responses to social responsibility. Some of the statements of the interviewees in this dimension are as follows: The 14th interviewee states that "... Green management in the current era has received a lot of attention due to the major human challenges. Today, it has become clear that "Many cancers are caused by food made from transgenic products. Transgenics are caused by genetic manipulation. What can the university do now? Can it teach how

to deal with these products and prevent them from entering the country?" No. 31, as the country's top researcher, believes that "... the university and its research projects are created on the basis of various issues, but sometimes the fringe issues and the daily life of professors and the university have caused the university to ignore these issues. "Prepare all academics to move in this direction."

In the ethical dimension, social responsibility has a moral underpinning and enhances ethical behaviors among academics with a socio-environmental orientation. In this regard, (Bok, 1982) believe that the social responsibility of the university can be regarded as the generic philosophy of the university, as a moral approach that seeks to develop and engage local and global communities to bring about social, ecological, environmental and technical-economic development. In the present study, by promoting environmental ethics among all community stakeholders, the university can inspire ethically and emotionally in dealing with the environment, and in promoting justice and equity, it can be a positive step towards promoting justice and equity among Iranian ethnic groups and illustrating the need to pay attention to this issue for the governmental authorities and systems. The university strives to adhere to social responsibility by developing the health of individuals and social ethics. The statements of some of the interviewees in this dimension, including the interviewee No. 9, believe that "... the university comes from the society and carries moral-cultural and religious values. The university cannot function within the society and contrary to its moral values. Society should be oriented, and the moral charter written for the university should contain a moral and social view of man and his values. It is the environment and the environment around the university that the university should expand and pay attention to, and if the university warns the community and the students about the danger of not paying attention to this, perhaps many issues such as improper sugarcane cultivation, destruction of wetlands "And there were not many agricultural lands that are currently suffering in Khuzestan province."

In the philanthropic dimension, Iranian universities provide a further and more effective context of communication for the university and its members, including principals, faculty members, and students, to the outside environment. For example, supporting voluntary activities at the university reduces the distance between the university and the community and provides a suitable atmosphere for reducing environmental problems and challenges. For example, in critical situations and during human and natural disasters, such as earthquakes and floods, war, etc., the university can play a positive role in providing humanitarian service to the community and can provide a positive response to the philanthropic dimension. The above points all emphasize that university commitment to social responsibility has, directly or indirectly, positive impacts on the community and its environment, and indicate that Iranian universities, according to today's complex world change, have to regard "social responsibility" as a fundamental mission to positively influence all the factors and components of the environment around it, and have strategic and macro-level planning to promote and create the appropriate context for its realization. The next section of the present study would investigate the way Iranian universities should fulfill their social responsibilities. In other words, the organizational factors that influence the social responsibility of the university would be inquired. The statements of some of the interviewees in this dimension include: The interviewee No. 22 believes that "... the university should respond appropriately to issues that arise accidentally and unintentionally, such as war or floods in the country, and for The number 3 interviewee believes that "... Iran has various ethnic groups that have lived in this country for a long time. These ethnic groups have already asked for some issues. Or they inadvertently have differences that the university, given the pivotal role it can play in reducing these tensions, should pay attention to these issues and take

action to reduce them, including that it should recognize the view of ethnic pluralism and for that "Value, not care about one people or language and ignore others."

How would the social responsibilities of Iranian universities be fulfilled?

To answer this question, the related themes as described in Table 4, were extracted. Organizational components that need to be revised resulted in a total of 32 core themes. They categorized based on the models and results of various researches on organizational development that concentrate on the way social responsibilities are fulfilled. Table 3 will address this.

Table 4

Effective axioms in the realization of university social responsibilities

Dimensions	Pivotal axioms	Dimensions	Pivotal axioms
Organizational Structure (Internal)	Settlement structure tailored to the needs of stakeholders.	The Mission of the Organization (Internal)	University policy in line with social responsibilities.
	University Structural Integration.		Adopting accountability as a mission of the university.
	Flexible University Structure.		Adopting intercommunity and academic intervention as the university's mission.
Organizational Culture (Internal)	Emphasis on professional bureaucracy.	Organizational Human Resources (Internal)	Empowering employees
	Creating dynamic and organizational culture at the university.		Adopting human resource management with a social direction at the university
	Spreading collectivist culture at the university		The centrality of meritocracy at the university.
	Promoting the culture of accountability at the university		Decreasing individual profitability in the university.
Corporate Communications (Internal)	Philanthropic emphasis on the university's organizational culture.	Designing a curriculum based on social responsibility (Internal)	Motivating university human resources to identify and solve social and environmental problems.
	Seminars, conferences, etc. at universities of the country with environmental orientation.		Designing educational content based on the social responsibilities of the university
	Establishment of university and industry communication office.		Designing an in-service training curriculum for academics based on social responsibilities
	Reducing political games at	The Central Role of	Designing a university curriculum based on the maintenance of sustainable development.
			Reducing university

	the university.	University (Internal)	dependence on government for freely discussing social- environmental issues Exploring exquisite possibilities and plans for society University's role in environmental macro- decisions Creating economic stability and dynamics.
	Utilizing horizontal communications at university. Set up communication channels tailored to the needs of the stakeholders. Exalting university independence in the political and social environment Promoting community demand from the university		
Social-political Environment (External)	Reducing political pressure and lobbying of government at the university. Induction of university centrality in line with environmental issues	Economic Environment (Market) (External)	Providing responsible investment framework for the university

Universities, today, face many challenges in fulfilling their social responsibilities, and the question of the present research has regarding this concern. As a result of the analysis of research interviews, nine key components have been identified as effective organizational factors in fulfilling the social responsibilities of Iranian universities. These factors play an important role in fulfilling the university's social responsibilities. The participants acknowledged that if the proper functioning and proper alignment of the organizational factors identified in the study, which were divided into two categories internal and external (Table 1), the university could fulfill its social responsibilities, affect the society and the environment, and move towards adapting to the unstable conditions of the postmodern era. Participants in the organizational structure dimension believed that the social responsibilities in the university will be provided through revising the organizational structure and building a structure tailored to the needs of the stakeholders, creating integrity and flexibility in the organizational structure of the university, and emphasizing professional bureaucracy, and, in the dimension of organizational culture, through reorganizing a dynamic and coherent organizational culture by emphasizing on the culture of collectivism, the culture of accountability, the culture of philanthropy. Again, the organizational communication factor can be effective in this regard by reducing political-economic rent, utilizing horizontal communication, and setting up communication channels tailored to the needs of stakeholders at the university. But university missions are another key factor that provides the appropriate context for fulfilling social responsibilities by appropriately policing the university and adopting the accountability mission, as well as the university's environmental involvement and intervention mission. The human resources factor of the organization works effectively by adopting socially-oriented human resource management and by focusing on human resources meritocracy, reducing the desire for personal profitability in the university as well as resolving human resources issues. But designing a curriculum based on social responsibility with social responsibility education content and designing academic curricula based on

sustainable development can be effective. Another key factor, namely the central role of the university, also plays a role in reducing the university's dependence on the government to be able to discuss freely socio-environmental issues, discover opportunities and remarkable plans for the community, and make the university a major environmental decision-maker in the pursuit of social responsibility. Socio-political environment, by enhancing academic independence in the socio-political environment and by promoting social demanding of the university and reducing political pressure and lobbying and ultimately economic environment by creating economic stability and dynamics and providing a responsible investment environment for the university, can provide the appropriate context for realization of social responsibilities of the university. The above key factors lead to the fulfillment of social responsibilities in the university, which will facilitate the human-environmental development of society. From another viewpoint, organizational development factors can serve as a practical guide for fulfilling social responsibilities at the university. Experts believe that the socio-economic development of the community is at the expense of developed university so that participants acknowledged that Iranian universities can move towards a comprehensive academic development and thus social fulfillment by developing these factors.

Conclusion

In the prevailing dominant paradigm, university social responsibility is a form of ethical and intelligent strategy to manage an organization's impact on the external human, social, and natural environment (Windsor, 2013). Along with the role of social participation in society, the university has had fundamental changes in its goals and missions. Universities are also one of the most influential organizations in society that play an important role in developing and propagating social norms. The accepted norms in society will only be understood when considered by a knowledge-based institution such as the university. One of the most important social norms is the social responsibility of the university towards the individual, social, political, and environmental environments. Universities can play a key role in disseminating social responsibility according to the role that it can play in disseminating science, technology, and ethics.

Universities must be committed to their Social Responsibilities

Today's Iranian universities must be accountable to the social environment as their success and survival. In this case, they not only consider productive, dynamic, and cohesive social responsibility as a cost policy but also as a human-social investment for the realization of socio-economic development. Iranian universities are not departed from society and its changes, rather it is dependent and derived from society. However, it must be remembered that the rise of the social responsibility movement has put pressure on the university in many ways, and society, also, requires universities to be responsible about its positive and negative outcomes of their performance and decisions, so that it regards social considerations in their products and services. Furthermore, a socially developed university values these social considerations and moves towards achieving them. However, after decades of discussion and theorizing about the social responsibility of the university, this important and influential term still has neither a clear definition nor a general acceptance in Iran. This is a major challenge for the fulfillment of social responsibilities at Iranian universities. This challenge, by having a strategic perspective, should be transformed into a lucrative and ideal goal as an opportunity in the environment of the university.

In the present study, the social responsibility components of the university are divided according to the four basic dimensions of the Carroll model, as follows: In the economic dimension, the university must be committed to economic responsibilities, as the capital that is produced and

transferred, will become the basis for economic development and growth in Iran, because of the production of wealth based on science and related research creates high added value. Also, the university, as an effective organization that interacts with industry and government in strengthening its role in society, is undergoing a continuous and dynamic change and thus can have a positive impact on the regional as well as the national economy. Relationship of the university with industry and society, production of knowledge for use in economic activities, creation of new jobs, the establishment of growth centers and science and technology parks, educational support, etc. are among the characteristics of Entrepreneur University as a third-generation university. In the legal dimension, also, there are components such as providing templates for founding a law-oriented society, designing accountability mechanisms at university and other organizations toward stakeholders, adopting green management policies, designing problem-based internal regulations, developing social responsibility education policies, and formulating social responsibility standards. In ethical dimension, also, includes components such as regarding professional ethics, promoting justice and equality in the community, improving university freedom of action in addressing social problems, developing ethical codes proportional to the society, promoting individual and social moral health, and promulgating environmental ethics. Ultimately, the philanthropic dimension includes Promoting peace among Iranian ethnicities, taking reaction to humanitarian and natural crises occurring at the national and international level, and providing material and spiritual humanitarian service to the community.

Many organizational components need to be revised for SR fulfillment

Universities as a fountain of cohesive knowledge in the postmodern age have inevitably become involved with social responsibility, and because of their role in social welfare and sustainable development of society, social responsibility has become increasingly important in them. That is, universities, while developing and transforming, also provide areas for fulfilling social responsibilities. In this study, argued that the nine dimensions, if desired, can provide the context for fulfilling social responsibilities (Table 4). Changing the mission of universities and focusing on social responsibility, including it in university curricula, and providing opportunities for students to participate in the industry and society, etc are important organizational components that could realize SR in Iranian Universities.

Finally according to study must be emphasized that given the centrality and governance role of the university in society and that the university as an epistemic system emerged from society, despite identifying its social responsibilities, it should correctly identify the organizational factors that would enable them to become able to act as a strategic center for addressing social, ethical, environmental, economic issues as well as sustainable development.

References

- Bok, D. (1982). *Beyond the Ivory Tower: Social Responsibilities of the Modern University*. (M. Alamzadeh, A. Amir, & A. Papoli Yazdi, Trans.) Harvard University Press.
- Bowen, H. (1953). *Social responsibility esofthe businessman*. NewYork: Harper.
- Brown, R., & Mazzarol , T. (2009). The importance of institutional image to student satisfaction and loyalty within higher education. *58*, 81-95. doi:doi.org/10.1007/s10734-008-9183-8
- Burguete, J., Lopez A, C., & Lanero, A. (2014). Are students aware of university social responsibility? Some insights from a survey in a Spanish university. *International Review on Public and Nonprofit Marketing*(11), 195-208. doi:10.1007/s12208-014-0114-3

- Carroll, A. (1991). The pyramid of corporate social responsibility: Toward the moral management of organizational stakeholders. *Business Horizons*, 34(4), 39-48.
- Chen, S.-H., Nasongkhla, J., & Donaldson, A. (2015). University Social Responsibility (USR): Identifying an Ethical Foundation within Higher Education Institutions. *The Turkish Online Journal of Educational Technology*, 14(4), 164-172.
- Creswell, J. (2011). *Qualitative Research Methods and Design (Selection from Five Approaches to Qualitative Research)* (Second ed.). (H. Danaee Fard, & H. Kazemi, Trans.) Tehran: Saffar.
- Dagilienne, L., & Mykolaitiene, V. (2015). Disclosure of Social Responsibility in Annual Performance Reports of Universities. *Procedia - Social and Behavioral Sciences* (213), 586-592. doi:10.1016/j.sbspro.2015.11.454
- Danaee Fard, H., Alvani, S., & Azar, A. (2017). *Qualitative Research Methodology in Management: A Comprehensive Approach (New Edition: With Deletions and Additions)*. Tehran: Ashraghi-Saffar.
- Darus, F., Mad, S., & Nejati, M. (2015). Ethical and Social Responsibility of Financial Institutions: Influence of Internal and External Pressure. *Procedia Economics and Finance*, 28, 183-189. doi:10.1016/S2212-5671(15)01099-0
- Dolors, S.-P., Vernis, M., & Noema, R. (2011). Corporate social responsibility in management education: Current status in Spanish universities. *Journal of Management & Organization*, 17(5), 604-620.
- Esfijani, A., & Chang, E. (2012). A Fuzzy Logic based Approach for Measuring Virtual University Social Responsibility. *The 2nd World Conference on Soft Computing*, (pp. 149-156).
- Etzkowitz, H. (2002). The Triple Helix of University -Industry -Government Implications for Policy and Evaluation. *Science and Policy Institute*, 3, 1-17.
- Frolova, I., & Lapina, I. (2014). Corporate social responsibility in the framework of quality. *Procedia Social and Behavioral Sciences*(156), 178-182.
- Gomez, L. (2014). Corporate Social Responsibility and Sustainability: Emerging Trends in Developing Economies. In G. Eweje (Ed.), *Critical Studies on Corporate Responsibility, Governance and Sustainability* (pp. 241-268). Tampa, United States: Emerald Group Publishing Limited. doi:10.1108/S2043-905920140000008013
- Groenewald, T. (2004). A Phenomenological Research Design Illustrated. *International Journal of Qualitative Methods*, 3(1), 42-55. doi:10.1177/160940690400300104
- Habibi, N., Vazifedoost, H., & Jaafari, P. (2016). Elements of promoting social responsibility of Islamic Azad University. 22(2), 125-145. Retrieved from <http://journal.irphe.ac.ir/article-1-2957-fa.html>
- Hernandez, I., & Mainardes, E.(2016). University social responsibility: a student base analysis in Brazil. *International Review on Public and Nonprofit Marketing*, 13(2), 151-169. doi:10.1007/s12208-016-0158-7
- Hoseingholizadeh, R. (2011). Proportion of higher education with emphasis on the social role of the university in a knowledge-based society. *Higher education letter*, 4(13), 121-142.
- Zare, H, N., Saadati, N., Mobed, P., & Gandomkar, B. P. (2004). Current Challenges and Facing Management and Planning of Water Resources in Khuzestan Province. *First Conference on Water Resources Management*. Tehran. Retrieved from https://www.civilica.com/Paper-WRM01-WRM01_013.html
- Latif, K. (2017). The Development and Validation of Stakeholder-Based Scale for Measuring University Social Responsibility (USR). *Social Indicators Research*(140), pages511-547. doi:org/10.1007/s11205-017-1794-y

- Mohebzadegan, Y., Pardakhtchi, M., Ghahramani, M., & Ferasatkah, M. (2013). Developing a Model for Faculty Development Approach based on Grounded Theory. *19(4)*, 1-25. Retrieved from <http://journal.irphe.ac.ir/article-۲۱۵۲-۱-fa.html>
- Nguyena, M., & Truong, M. (2016). The Effect of Culture on Enterprise's Perception of Corporate Social Responsibility: The Case of Vietnam. *Procedia CIRP*, *40*, 680-686. doi:10.1016/j.procir.2016.01.154
- Omidvar, H. (2007). *Government Policy in Promoting Corporate Social Responsibility*. M.Sc. Thesis, University of Tehran., Tehran.
- Peric, J., & Delic, A. (2016). Developing social responsibility in Croatian Universities: a benchmarking approach and an overview of current situation. *International Review on Public and Nonprofit Marketing*, *13(1)*, 69-80. doi:10.1007/s12208-015-0144-5
- Ramos-Monge , E., Llinas-Audet, X., & Barrena-Martínez, J. (2019). Drivers and barriers of University Social Responsibility: integration into strategic plans. *World Review of Entrepreneurship, Management and Sustainable Development (WREMSD)*, *15(1-2)*. doi:10.1504/WREMSD.2019.098475
- Rahman, A., Castka, P., & Love, T. (2019). Corporate social responsibility in higher education A study of the institutionalisation of CSR in Malaysian public universities. *Corporate social responsibility and Environmental Management*, *26(4)*, 916-928. doi:org/10.1002/csr.1731
- Salehi, E., Sabeti, A., & Hsanzadeh B K, S. (2012). Investigating the importance of corporate social responsibility indicators in industrial centers and universities. *Iranian Higher education Journal*, *4(14)*, 1-35.
- Senowbar, N., & Heydarian, B. (2012). Identification and Prioritization of Factors Affecting Corporate Social Responsibility in Iran. *Journal of Economic and Development Sociology*, *1(1)*, 71-90.
- Shaari, R., Sarip, A., Rajab, A., & Wan Zakaria, W. (2018). The Impact of University Social Responsibility towards Producing Good Citizenship: Evidence from Malaysia. *International Journal of Organizational Leadership*, *7*, 374-385.
- Shafei, R., & Ahmadi, K. (2018). *Organizational Social Responsibility: Concepts, Theories, Patterns and Applications*. Tehran: SAMT Organization for the Study and Compilation of University Humanities Books.
- Smaliukiene, R., & Monni, S. (2019). Social responsibility, Social marketing role and societal attitudes in Manuela Tvaronaviciene and Beata Slusarczyk. *Energy transformation towards sustainability*, 289-308.
- Sigaroudi, E, A., Nairi, D.N., Rahnavard, Z., & Nouri, AS. (2012). Qualitative research methodology: Phenomenology. *Journal of Comprehensive Nursing and Midwifery*, *22(68)*, 56-63.
- Symaco, L., & Tee, M. (2019). Social responsibility and engagement in higher education: Case of the ASEAN. *International Journal of Educational Development*, *66*, 184-192. doi:10.1016/j.ijedudev.2018.10.001
- Tabarsa, G., Rezaeean, A., Azar, A., & Alikhani, H. (2011). Explain and design the organization's social responsibility mission model. *Strategic Management Studies(8)*, 83-102.
- Tarn, B. (2019). IGI Global. doi:10.4018/978-1-5225-7362-3.ch020
- Vasilescu, R., Barna, B., Epure, M., & Baicu, C. (2010). Developing university social responsibility: A model for the challenges of the new civil society. *Procedia - Social and Behavioral Sciences*, *2(2)*, 4177-4182. doi:10.1016/j.sbspro.2010.03.660
- Windsor, D. (2013). Corporate Social Responsibility: An Ethical Approach. *Business Ethics Quarterly*, *23(4)*, 628-632.
- Yamchloo, S. T., Abibli, K., & Faramarz Gharamaleki, A. (2016). Study of recognizing the current situation of social responsibility of the university based on the Valais model based on the views of faculty members (Case: University of Tehran). *Journal of Iranian Higher Education*, *8(4)*, 72-109.

Zare Marzoni, H., Akrami, R., Shalilian, M., Kalani, N., Nouri Ahmadabadi, M., & Koti, V. (2016). Investigation of prevalence determination allergenicity and clinical manifestations associated with allergenes in Khuzestan Province. *Journal of Fasa University of Medical Sciences*, 6(1), 87-95.

Received: Jan 20, 2020

Revisions Received: Aug 11, 2020

**Relationships between Psychological Resilience and Work Engagement:
Field Study in the Geography of Tragedies; Afghanistan Universities**

Olcay Okun

Hasan Kalyoncu University, Turkey

Korhan Arun

Namik Kemal University, Tekirdag, Turkey

Psychological resilience has been, to a certain extent, explained by Western individualistic, and static factors. However, dynamic factors that affect the resilience through the process are proved to be more important, i.e. culture. In some collectivist nations, like Afghanistan, the meaning of work embedded in what their own culture taught them. Afghan cultural context may provide the foundation for different ways of knowing, including resilience, by people in that nation. So, the main aim of this research is to find out the impact of psychological resilience on work engagement from the Afghan national cultural perspective. In a study of 713 staffs from 27 universities in Afghanistan show that work engagement dimensions are more related to the social and family factor of resilience than individual ones, supporting the cultural cohesion theory of individuals of Afghan people. Resiliency and energy are also one of the critical components of work engagement, vitality as a more individualistic work engagement factor lost its importance.

Keywords: psychological resilience, resilience, work engagement, Afghan universities

Afghan people, even if after many years of war, has gained strength from exposure to the stressful environment. Although certain stable factors like biological predispositions (de Terte, Becker, & Stephens, 2009) may help Afghan peoples' resilience, they are not competent at the individual level (Charmes, 2019; Wachs, 2012) rather dynamic psychological factors are more significant (Baumeister & Vohs, 2007; Bonanno & Diminich, 2013; Killgor, Taylor, Cloonan & Dailey, 2020). These dynamic factors like social support, adaptive health practices are more important than individual ones because the systematic cultural differences are related to domain-specific mental constructs (Kashima, 2013). As a result, social networks as context are not just contingent on outcome of resilience but part of resilience itself (Lee, Nam, Kim, Kim, Lee, & Lee, 2013; Vella & Pai, 2019). One of the outcomes of resilience is coping with job stressors and removing barriers on their

Correspondence concerning this article should be addressed to Dr. Korhan li, Associate Professor, Namik Kemal University Faculty of Economics and Administrative Sciences, Tekirdag, Turkey, Email:korhanarun@gmail.com

Contribution of Authors:

1. Olcay Okun made contributions by conceiving and designing analysis, collecting data, and writing paper.
2. Korhan Arun made contributions by conceiving, designing and performing analysis, and writing paper.

way to achieving goals and, thus, engagement at work (Gagné, 2014). Features of the broader context are likely to shape how engagement is experienced (Johns, 2006) by internalized culture and values (Sheldon, 2002) because they define what work is meaningful (Meyer, 2014). In a nutshell, the main aim of this paper is research on how resilience can be related to context rather than individual psychology can also affect the coping process at work, resulting in engagement.

Resilience has been examined across a range of contexts (Fletcher & Sarkar, 2013), but neither context captivated the importance of cultural differences, especially at the national level. Even if studies have examined the emergence and developmental consequences of resilience in cultural contexts (Feldman & Masalha, 2007), their approach were descriptive rather than prescriptive. Literature need prescriptive theories specify what individuals must do to become resilient, and they should identify any necessary conditions for using a particular type of behavior effectively. Additionally, domain-general constructs of Western resilience definitions are causally implicated in domain-specific psychological processes at the national levels. Even if some authors discussed that resilience could be developed by exposure to risk or adversity (Rutter, 2006), understanding the process through which individuals overcome the adversities in different cultures is one of the main difficulties in researching resilience outcomes. So, operationalizing the outcomes of resilience in Afghanistan, one of the toughest countries on earth, as context and a base of hardest risk factors in work engagement are tantalizingly important.

Afghanistan war has lasted more than 30 years based upon the interests of international powers, the poverty that followed. The ignorance that was intended to be imposed upon the people of Afghanistan, the religious strife among the people, made life difficult and harsh in Afghanistan (Fevzi, 2015). In Afghanistan, struggling with instability, deprivation and associated corruption constitute an existential and strategic threat (Jensen, 2019). Despite these absences, the country has never surrendered. Since they do not have any financial resources, strength, perseverance, and recovery when encountering adversity (Linnenluecke, 2017) should be sought in psychological resilience. As a result of wars and tragedies, little is known about adults' ability to stay healthy, work without symptoms, and resilience of people (Zolkoski & Bullock, 2012). In other words, despite the negative experiences, the Afghan People are standing upright. Psychological resilience, a magical capacity in the geography of tragedies, was chosen as our research topic.

To think that individuals with high psychological resilience in the face of difficulties have extraordinary qualities without out of cultural context is not realistic. Resiliency can differ as a universal capacity depending on personality styles, demographic characteristics, individual strengths, and cultural differences (Newman, 2003). However, these common resilience factors, summarized under the global culture concepts, cultural coherence, and cultural causation models of the standard model of cultural, psychological theory, explains the systematic cultural differences found on domain-specific mental constructs (Arun, Şen, & Okun, 2020; Arun & Kahraman Gedik, 2020; Kashima, 2013).

The research will contribute to literature in fourth way. First, whether the dimensions of the concept can be conceived as relative and contextualized contrary to being global. Second, to clear the factors that help to foster resilience when it was not naturally occurring. Third, we find out if resilience is a multi-level phenomenon that operates within the interaction of these systems, namely whether resilience is a group level rather than an individual level. Moreover, lastly, we researched how resilience affects work engagement.

Our study was conducted on academic and administrative staff working at 27 universities in Kabul, the capital of Afghanistan. The more specific research questions are:

Research Question 1: Is the psychological resilience both relative and contextualized of those working in Afghanistan Universities?

Research Question 2: How is the psychological resilience of those working in Afghanistan Universities affecting work engagement?

Resilience

Early literature related resilience to individuals' ability or character (Luthans, 2002; Rutter, 1987), but resilience is deeply entrenched to culture (Davies & Thomas, 2003). As a result, a multidisciplinary approach to theory building of resilience needs a polycontextualization view (Tsui, Nifadkar & Ou, 2009).

Eastern and Western kinds of domain-specific psychological constructs that differentiate Eastern and Western cultures exist in any given person, but their amounts different (Theron, Ann Cameron, Didkowsky, Liebenberg & Ungar, 2011). However, differences in cultures are intertwined in historical and social narratives that give them meaning (Begeç & Arun, 2020; Harrington, 2008). Different than the individual difference in the specific cultural context, the semiotic cultural model focuses on the difference between the distribution of specific individualistic and collectivistic acts (Arun & Gedik, 2020; Kashima, 2013; Nakkula, Foster, Mannes, & Bolstrom, 2010). The orientation of resilience can be different between cultural groups rather than individual differences. Expression of underlying cultural value emphasizes the policies, practices, and expectations differently at national cultural groups (Schwartz, 2009).

When resilience is defined as an interactive concept of individual and environmental interaction than the outcome is relative to the combination of experiences and social ecological understanding (Rutter, 2006; Ungar, 2011). So, there should be macro-level cultural differences, and micro-level domain-specific psychological resilience factors according to the standard model and the semiotic model. Kabul American University academic staffs identified Afghan students with the concepts of "resilience, pride and a great desire to learn and progress" when asked to compare them with their American counterparts (Baehr, 2009).

Friborg et al., (2005) defined a six-dimensional structure of resilience: perception about the future, self-perception, social competence, family cohesion, structured style, and social resources (Friborg et al., 2005). In our study, this six-dimensional structure was used.

Work Engagement

Work engagement is a multidimensional structure defined as a positive, satisfying, work-related state of mind characterized by, vitality, dedication, and absorption (Schaufeli, Bakker, & Salanova, 2006; Schaufeli, Salanova, González-romá, & Bakker, 2002). Vitality is characterized by a high level of energy and mental flexibility while working, the desire to exert work and stability even in the face of difficulties. Dedication is characterized by feeling important, enthusiasm, inspiration, pride, and a sense of a challenge. Finally, absorption is characterized by a complete concentration of the person's work and to work happily so that time passes quickly, and the person has difficulty separating himself from work (González-Romá, Schaufeli, Bakker, & Lloret, 2006; Ouweneel, Le Blanc, & Schaufeli, 2013; Schaufeli, Bakker, & Salanova, 2006).

Bailey, Madden, Thompson, and Kerridge (2019) reviewed the engagement literature and found five antecedents. First of the engagement antecedent is related to the psychological state of

the individual (Kahn, 1990). The second antecedent is job-design-related factors that were explained by the job demands-resources (JD-R) framework (Park, Kim, Park, & Lim, 2018). Perceived leadership and management are the third antecedents in their research paper; however, results have negative and positive relations. The fourth antecedent is about individual perceptions of organizational and team factors that can be grouped under social exchange theory (Cropanzano & Mitchell, 2005). Lastly, Organizational interventions or activities are found as an antecedent of engagement that can be based on the broaden-and-build theory, which also explains resilience (Denovan & Macaskill, 2017).

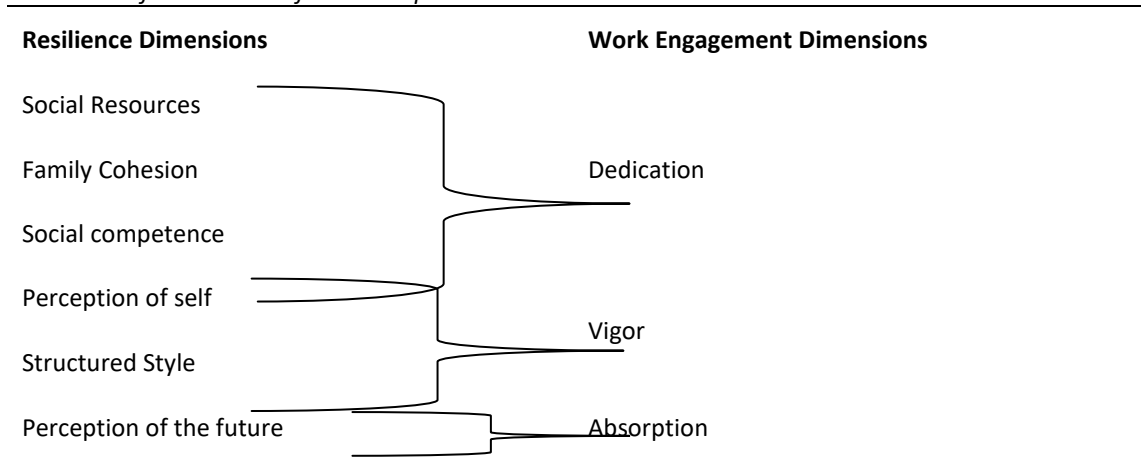
Hypotheses Development

Social identity theory presents a solid framework to understand the impact of resilience on work engagement. Resilience develops under the social-psychological factor and continues its evolution within the natural flow of life within the social structure, social inequalities, social processes, and social expectations. Increasing social support and social identity increases psychological resilience (Bottrell, 2009; Haslam et al., 2005).

Broaden-and-build theory suggests that positive psychological resources can be useful to work (Fredrickson, 2001). In this conceptual framework, while the administrative and academic staff's research in Afghanistan Kabul universities faces all the difficulties brought by life and work with their psychological resilience, their engagement to their jobs also increases. Knight, Patterson, and Dawson (2017) found that work engagement success is not affected by the focus of individual, job, training, and health-promoting interventions. They connected this phenomenon to indirect effects and mentioned the effect and style of intervention due to content. So, we can assume that style of intervention can be relative to a cultural context, specifically national culture. Although American and Soviet education models have been imposed on Kabul University since the 1960s, the resistance of Kabul University has weakened the cultural effects on both countries. Despite significant transformations in the structure, management device, and content of the disciplines, both superpowers could not change the traditions and values of professors and students. It has been proven that the university community is the main reason for any reforms brought to a university by external forces to succeed or fail (Tsvetkova, 2017).

According to self-determination theory, members of Afghan universities may not enjoy their job or see it as particularly meaningful, but quite as a means to attain desired outcomes controlled mainly by others- experience a sense of controlled regulation (Meyer et al., 2010; Meyer, 2014). Explorations to post-war conditions did not minimize the suffering of individuals to a degree; they created an empathic environment where academics learned to build bonds of attachment and repairing impaired resilience skills (Kass, 2017). So, many organizations operate inside just one country that we cannot ignore that country's values and culture as an influence on them (Bowles, 2014).

Table 1
Relations of dimensions of the concepts



Hypothesis 1: Social and cultural related dimensions of resilience positively affect work engagement dimensions.

Many researchers studied engagement from an individual perspective of being engaged (Kahn, 1990; Saks, 2006; Schaufeli, Bakker, & Van Rhenen, 2009; Swanberg, McKechnie, Ojha, & James, 2011). Bandura's social cognitive theory (Bandura, 1997; McLellan et al., 2011) and is defined as a person's sense of being able to accomplish a particular task in a specific situation. However, there is no overarching definition or conceptualization (Bailey et al., 2013, 2019). If we assume that individual antecedents are important both in resilience and engagement (Table 1), then the second hypothesis is:

Hypothesis 2: Individual related dimensions of resilience positively affect work engagement dimensions.

Method

Sample

In the research, a survey, one of the primary data collection methods, was used. Between April 03, 2019, and September 28, 2019, all 713 academic and administrative staff working in 27 universities in Kabul, Afghanistan's Capital, were reached, and data of 251 staff were found suitable for analysis. The sample consists of 63 administrative and 188 academic staff. Since the sample is taken from Afghanistan, the proportion of women is below 10 percent with 17 people.

Data Collection Tools

The survey consists of three parts. In the first part, there are 33 questions about psychological resilience. In the second part, there are 17 questions about work engagement. In the third part, there are questions about demographic variables. In the research, the Resilience Scale for Adults scale, which was developed by Friberg et al. (2005), which aims to determine what are the main protective factors in regaining and maintaining mental health, was used. Personal strength/Perception of self-dimension include six questions e.g. " When something unforeseen happens I always find a solution/ I often feel bewildered", Personal strength /Perception of future dimension include four questions like "My plans for the future are difficult to accomplish", Structured

style dimension has four questions e.g., “When I start on new things/projects I rarely plan ahead, just get on with it”, Social competence dimension has six questions e.g., “Meeting new people is difficult for me/ something I am good at”, Family cohesion dimension has six questions including “In my family we like to do things on our own/ do things together”, and Social resources dimension includes seven questions e.g., “The bonds among my friends is weak/strong”.

Work engagement was measured by the scale developed by Schaufeli et al., was used (Schaufeli, Bakker, & Salanova, 2006). It has three dimensions: vigor, dedication, and absorption. Vigor dimension has six questions e.g., “At my work, I feel bursting with energy”, dedication dimension includes five questions e.g., “I find the work that I do full of meaning and purpose”, absorption dimension has six question e.g., “It is difficult to detach myself from my job”. The validity and reliability of the scales were tested in Daria language, which was spoken in Afghanistan by Afghan academic staff from both scales in their original language, English, and the pilot application was translated, and then the scale was applied in Daria language. In the research of Friborg, Barlaug, Martinussen, Rosenvinge, and Hjemdal (2005), a low future orientation dimension is assessed with personal strength, and due to low reliability, it is removed from further analysis.

Validity and reliability analyses were performed in the western culture societies (Belgium, Canada, France, etc.), the original of the engagement scale. Besides, in the scale used for measurement, Schaufeli, Bakker, and Salanova (2006) have passed the goodness of fit tests for both one dimension and the dimensions of vitality, dedication, and absorption. Although the results of the goodness of fit for three dimensions are partially better, it is understood that it is suitable for the goodness of fit tests on a one-dimensional scale. In this article, explanatory and confirmatory factor analyzes were made again since there is a dilemma in both western culture and different dimensions.

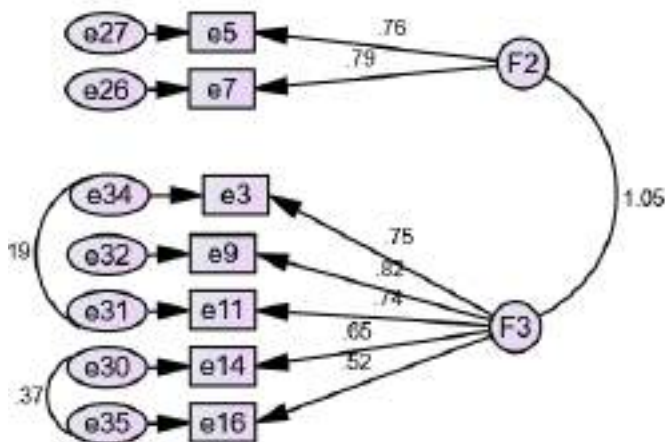


Figure 1: CFA of the Engagement Scale

As a result of CFA analyzes, three dimensions in the work engagement scale were expressed as two dimensions. The first dimension is "dedication" and the second dimension are the one that covers "absorption" questions except for one question (Question 3) (Figure 1). Goodness tests according to the structural equation model with AMOS are between CMIN / DF 1.864, GFI 0.978, and

AGFI 0.944, RMSEA 0.59, respectively. In this respect, compliance and goodness tests of structural equation modeling for engagement provide the desired criteria.

Table 2
Descriptive Statistics

	N	Minimum	Maximum	Mean	Std. Deviation	Variance
Dedication	251	1.00	7.00	5.2530	1.32316	1.751
Absorption	251	1.80	7.00	5.1920	1.13177	1.281
Personal Perception	251	1.33	5.00	3.0749	.44818	.201
Structured Style	251	1.00	5.00	3.0269	.69823	.488
Social Competence	251	1.00	5.00	3.1899	.62219	.387
Family Cohesion	251	1.00	5.00	3.2112	.60343	.364
Social Resources	251	1.00	5.00	3.0973	.49984	.250

Descriptive statistics (Table 2) show that the engagement of the participants is very high. In both engagement measurements, the mean is higher than five. Resilience dimensions means are around 3, but their standard deviation is around 0.5.

Table 3
Correlation Matrix Between Variables

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1. Dedication	1						
2. Absorption	.796**	1					
3. Personal Strength	.009	.002	1				
4. Structured Style	.088	.098	.246**	1			
5. Social Competence	.236**	.132*	.230**	.137*	1		
6. Family Cohesion	.330**	.373**	.081	.235**	.017	1	
7. Social Resources	.147*	.143*	.162*	.130*	.108	.234**	1

*p<0.05, **p<0.01, ***p<0.001

According to the results of the correlation analysis (Table 3), the social competence, family cohesion, and social resources dimensions of psychological resilience increase the "dedication" and "absorption" dimensions of the work engagement.

Multivariate analysis of variance (MANOVA) showed that the sample sizes in each group are approximately equal, it can be concluded that the results are robust, that is, reliable.

Table 4
Multivariate Test Results

Effect		Value	F	Hypothesis df	Error df	Sig.	Partial Eta Squared	Observed Power ^d
Intercept	Pillai's Trace	.996	3625.444 ^b	2.000	26.000	.000	.996	1.000
	Wilks' Lambda	.004	3625.444 ^b	2.000	26.000	.000	.996	1.000
Personal Perception	Pillai's Trace	.949	1.877	26.000	54.000	.026	.475	.963
	Wilks' Lambda	.220	2.263 ^b	26.000	52.000	.006	.531	.988
Structured Style	Pillai's Trace	.955	6.173	8.000	54.000	.000	.478	1.000
	Wilks' Lambda	.203	7.924 ^b	8.000	52.000	.000	.549	1.000
Social Competence	Pillai's Trace	.914	3.243	14.000	54.000	.001	.457	.992
	Wilks' Lambda	.237	3.911 ^b	14.000	52.000	.000	.513	.998
Family Cohesion	Pillai's Trace	.873	6.978	6.000	54.000	.000	.437	.999
	Wilks' Lambda	.225	9.607 ^b	6.000	52.000	.000	.526	1.000
Social Resources	Pillai's Trace	.441	1.910	8.000	54.000	.077	.221	.739
	Wilks' Lambda	.594	1.933 ^b	8.000	52.000	.074	.229	.743
Social competence*	Pillai's Trace	.364	7.434 ^b	2.000	26.000	.003	.364	.913
	Wilks' Lambda	.636	7.434 ^b	2.000	26.000	.003	.364	.913
Social Resources	Pillai's Trace	.220	3.666 ^b	2.000	26.000	.040	.220	.623
	Wilks' Lambda	.780	3.666 ^b	2.000	26.000	.040	.220	.623

According to the results of the Multivariate Test, it is seen that social resources alone do not influence work engagement and show meaningfulness with the social competence dimension. Similarly, social resources have an impact on engagement to work along with the variable of family adaptation.

Results and Discussion

Factor and structural modeling analysis of work engagement resulted that work engagement dimensions reduced to two as dedication and absorption. The vitality dimension of the work engagement lost its statistical significance. As a natural result, we can assume that the related causes of vitality lost their effects. We have linked the vitality dimension of the work engagement to the perception of self and structured style dimensions of resilience. As we argued in Table 1, the insignificance of personal energy may not be caused by biological strength or individual skills; instead, the loss of perception of self and structured style is a resource for loss of vigor to work.

In Afghan culture, the collectivist spirits are materialized and combined, the areas of life that are more or less affected by communal tendency (Iribarne, 2012). Academics of Afghan Universities maintain dedication. Nevertheless, celebrated ideal and day-to-day experience can somehow be the difference of the coexistence of two broad conceptions of what living together means in Afghan territory and daily functioning. From this perspective, we can assume that more individualistic dimensions of resilience from the Western perspective are not affecting work engagement.

Regarding the social self-concept (i.e., academics' perceived acceptance by the community), expectations based on attachment theory (Vervoort et al., 2014) and related research are more straightforward than the perception of self. No studies have examined the connection between the vitality of work engagement and social self-concept.

According to Table 1, we have connected the cause of vitality to a structured style to the individual. As Perception of Self is seemed overly individualistic, so the structured style be. Structured style is about measuring the level of which a person plans and structures their routines (Kelly, Fitzgerald, & Dooley, 2017; Moljord et al., 2014).

When we analyzed the correlations and MANOVA results, Hypothesis 1 is accepted but to one condition. The correlation matrix (Table 3) shows that all work engagement dimensions are positively related to the social dimension of resilience. However, MANOVA (Table 4) shows that social resources are best to apply with other social dimensions of resilience. Psychological resilience averages (Table 2) of Afghanistan university employees indicate that this capacity is neither magical nor mystical (Masten, 2001). Instead, resilience can be expressed in the sense of community belonging and/or marginalization and structural impediments to emotional and/or social functioning in everyday life (Eggerman & Panter-Brick, 2010; Miller & Rasmussen, 2010). Nevertheless, according to the taxonomy model for categorizing social dimensions, work engagement can be associated as an obvious, context-oriented dimension, with social factors as latent, context-oriented dimensions. This result is contradictory to the research that culturally distinct employees work harder and are more likely to achieve adjustment (Ang et al., 2007). So, we can assume that coherent to our research, culture is not a factor but a context for work engagement.

Hypothesis 2 is rejected according to correlation and MANOVA analysis. The critical component of psychological resilience is the underlying value system that guides, shapes, and gives consistency and meaning to one's cognitions, emotions, and actions. It is thought that the cause of high resiliency is primarily the cultural structure of Afghanistan because values not only have individual aspects but also they are related to context, namely culture (Lopez, 2009).

Families are powerful vehicles of value socialization (Okun, Şen, & Arun, 2020; Roccas & Sagiv, 2009, 2017). When the results of the research are examined, it is seen that social resources and family adaptation dimensions, which strengthen the individual's ability to cope with difficulties and which are accepted as individual support resources, have a positive effect on the commitment to

work. Additionally, in communal societies, reading, and discussion about traditions, members, may learn to consider others, psychological resilience, and interpersonal contact (Kass, 2017).

Conclusion and Recommendations

This paper has researched effects of resilience on work engagement in a cultural context. Culturally speaking, psychological and social factors of resilience and work engagement are often closely intertwined for persons in some nations (McKay & Whitehouse, 2015; Sturgeon & Zautra, 2016). In other words, supportive aspects of one's social world may improve coping problems and overall function for resilience (Connor & Davidson, 2003). As the research data shows that culturally inclusive community, promoting a national culture helps academics develop psychological resilience.

Psychological Resilience averages of those working in Afghanistan universities are unexpectedly high given the challenges of life. This capacity, which is an unexpected positive result, is now called psychological resilience and can be both process and an outcome variable (Friborg et al., 2005) of social interaction. Meaningful social connections may serve a protective role in resilience by coping with stress (Montoya et al., 2004). According to our analysis of the vitality dimension of work, engagement is found to be not significant. In traditional cultures such as Afghanistan Vertical collectivism (VC) (Triandis, 2004) individuals do not compete with each other as in work engagement. So, our contribution to literature is crucial that work engagement has cultural characteristics.

In our study, it was seen that Afghan university employees had high average psychological resilience and sub-dimensions (3.02-3.21 / 5). Despite the tragic situation, it is in, and high averages confirm that psychological resilience is not due to rare and unique qualities but from the magic of ordinary, the normative sources of the individual's brain and mind, the individual's body, family, relationships and society (Masten, 2001). So, our second contribution to literature come to fore that resilience has more social factors than individual dimensions that psychological processes of resilience have a cultural component.

References

- Ang, S., Van Dyne, L., Koh, C., Ng, K. Y., Templer, K. J., Tay, C., & Chandrasekar, N. A. (2007). Cultural Intelligence: Its Measurement and Effects on Cultural Judgment and Decision Making, Cultural Adaptation and Task Performance. *Management and Organization Review*, 3(3), 335–371. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1740-8784.2007.00082.x>
- Arun, K., & Kahraman Gedik, N. (2020). Impact of Asian cultural values upon leadership roles and styles. *International Review of Administrative Sciences*, 002085232093598. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0020852320935982>
- Arun, K., Şen, C., & Okun, O. (2020). How does Leadership Effectiveness related to the Context? Paternalistic Leadership on non-financial Performance within a cultural Tightness- Looseness Model? *JEEMS Journal of East European Management Studies*, 25(3), 503–529. <https://doi.org/10.5771/0949-6181-2020-3-503>
- Baehr, P. (2009). An American University in Afghanistan. *Society*, 46(1), 9–11. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s12115-008-9165-6>
- Bailey, C., Delbridge, R., Alfes, K., Shantz, A., & Soane, E. (Eds.). (2013). Employee engagement in theory and practice. Routledge.
- Bailey, C., Yeoman, R., Madden, A., Thompson, M., & Kerridge, G. (2019). A Review of the Empirical Literature on Meaningful Work: Progress and Research Agenda. *Human Resource Development Review*, 18(1), 83–113. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1534484318804653>

- Bandura, A. (1997). *Self-efficacy: The exercise of control*. (pp. ix, 604). W H Freeman/Times Books/Henry Holt & Co.
- Baumeister, R. F., & Vohs, K. D. (Eds.). (2007). *Encyclopedia of social psychology*. Sage Publications.
- Begeç, S., & Arun, K. (2020). The bottleneck of intrapreneurship: Are social positions and held expectations constraints in organizations' entrepreneur process? A conceptual view. *Journal of Entrepreneurship in Emerging Economies, ahead-of-print*(ahead-of-print). <https://doi.org/10.1108/JEEE-08-2019-0120>
- Bonanno, G. A., & Diminich, E. D. (2013). Annual Research Review: Positive adjustment to adversity - trajectories of minimal-impact resilience and emergent resilience: Annual Research Review - Positive adjustment to adversity. *Journal of Child Psychology and Psychiatry, 54*(4), 378–401. <https://doi.org/10.1111/jcpp.12021>
- Bottrell, D. (2009). Understanding 'Marginal' Perspectives: Towards a Social Theory of Resilience. *Qualitative Social Work: Research and Practice, 8*(3), 321–339. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1473325009337840>
- Bowles, D. (2014). High engagement work culture: Balancing me and we. *Palgrave Macmillan*.
- Charmes, J. (2019). Dimensions of Resilience in Developing Countries: *Informality, Solidarities and Carework*. Springer International Publishing. <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-04076-5>
- Connor, K. M., & Davidson, J. R. (2003). Development of a new resilience scale: The Connor-Davidson resilience scale (CD-RISC). *Depression and Anxiety, 18*(2), 76–82. <https://doi.org/10.1002/da.10113>
- Cropanzano, R., & Mitchell, M. S. (2005). Social Exchange Theory: An Interdisciplinary Review. *Journal of Management, 31*(6), 874–900. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0149206305279602>
- Davies, A., & Thomas, R. (2003). Talking Cop: Discourses of Change and Policing Identities. *Public Administration, 81*(4), 681–699. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.0033-3298.2003.00367.x>
- de Terte, I., Becker, J., & Stephens, C. (2009). An Integrated Model for Understanding and Developing Resilience in the Face of Adverse Events. *Journal of Pacific Rim Psychology, 3*(1), 20–26. <https://doi.org/10.1375/prp.3.1.20>
- Denovan, A., & Macaskill, A. (2017). Stress, resilience and leisure coping among university students: *Applying the broaden-and-build theory*. *Leisure Studies, 36*(6), 852–865. <https://doi.org/10.1080/02614367.2016.1240220>
- Eggerman, M., & Panter-Brick, C. (2010). Suffering, hope, and entrapment: Resilience and cultural values in Afghanistan. *Social Science & Medicine, 71*(1), 71–83. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.socscimed.2010.03.023>
- Feldman, R., & Masalha, S. (2007). The role of culture in moderating the links between early ecological risk and young children's adaptation. *Development and Psychopathology, 19*(01). <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0954579407070010>
- Fevzi, F. (2015). AFGANİSTAN'DA TÜRK DİLİ VE EĞİTİMİ. *Tehlikedeki Diller Dergisi, 4*(6–7), 0–0.
- Fletcher, D., & Sarkar, M. (2013). Psychological resilience: A review and critique of definitions, concepts, and theory. *European Psychologist, 18*(1), 12–23. <https://doi.org/10.1027/1016-9040/a000124>
- Fredrickson, B. L. (2001). The role of positive emotions in positive psychology: The broaden-and-build theory of positive emotions. *American Psychologist, 56*(3), 218–226. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0003-066X.56.3.218>
- Friborg, O., Barlaug, D., Martinussen, M., Rosenvinge, J. H., & Hjemdal, O. (2005). Resilience in relation to personality and intelligence. *International Journal of Methods in Psychiatric Research, 14*(1), 29–42. <https://doi.org/10.1002/mpr.15>

- Gagné, M. (Ed.). (2014). *The Oxford handbook of work engagement, motivation, and self-determination theory*. Oxford University Press.
- González-Romá, V., Schaufeli, W. B., Bakker, A. B., & Lloret, S. (2006). Burnout and work engagement: Independent factors or opposite poles? *Journal of Vocational Behavior, 68*(1), 165–174. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jvb.2005.01.003>
- Harrington, A. (2008). *The cure within: A history of mind-body medicine* (1st ed). W.W. Norton.
- Haslam, S. A., O'Brien, A., Jetten, J., Vormedal, K., & Penna, S. (2005). Taking the strain: Social identity, social support, and the experience of stress. *British Journal of Social Psychology, 44*(3), 355–370. <https://doi.org/10.1348/014466605X37468>
- Iribarne, P. d'. (2012). Managing corporate values in diverse national cultures: *The challenge of differences*. Routledge.
- Jensen, G. (2019). Rethinking Legal Education In Afghanistan: The Law Program At The American University Of Afghanistan. *Stanford Journal of International Law, 33*.
- Johns, G. (2006). The essential impact of context on organizational behavior. *Academy of Management Review, 31*(2), 386–408. <https://doi.org/10/cz58vr>
- Kahn, W. A. (1990). Psychological Conditions Of Personal Engagement And Disengagement At Work. *Academy of Management Journal, 33*(4), 692–724. <https://doi.org/10.2307/256287>
- Kashima, Y. (2013). Culture comparison and culture priming: A critical analysis. In *Understanding Culture* (pp. 67–91). Psychology Press.
- Kass, J. D. (2017). Prologue to an Experiment in Higher Education: Mentoring Psychospiritual Maturation, Breaking Humanity's Chain of Pain. In J. D. Kass, *A Person-Centered Approach to Psychospiritual Maturation* (pp. 3–20). Springer International Publishing. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-57919-1_1
- Kelly, Y., Fitzgerald, A., & Dooley, B. (2017). Validation of the Resilience Scale for Adolescents (READ) in Ireland: A multi-group analysis: Validation of READ with Adolescents in Ireland. *International Journal of Methods in Psychiatric Research, 26*(2), e1506. <https://doi.org/10.1002/mpr.1506>
- Killgore, W. D. S., Taylor, E. C., Cloonan, S. A., & Dailey, N. S. (2020). Psychological Resilience During the COVID-19 Lockdown. *Psychiatry Research, 113216*. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.psychres.2020.113216>
- Knight, C., Patterson, M., & Dawson, J. (2017). Building work engagement: A systematic review and meta-analysis investigating the effectiveness of work engagement interventions: Effectiveness of Work Engagement Interventions. *Journal of Organizational Behavior, 38*(6), 792–812. <https://doi.org/10.1002/job.2167>
- Lee, J. H., Nam, S. K., Kim, A.-R., Kim, B., Lee, M. Y., & Lee, S. M. (2013). Resilience: A Meta-Analytic Approach. *Journal of Counseling & Development, 91*(3), 269–279. <https://doi.org/10.1002/j.1556-6676.2013.00095.x>
- Linnenluecke, M. K. (2017). Resilience in Business and Management Research: A Review of Influential Publications and a Research Agenda: Resilience in Business and Management Research. *International Journal of Management Reviews, 19*(1), 4–30. <https://doi.org/10.1111/ijmr.12076>
- Lopez, S. J. (Ed.). (2009). *Encyclopedia of positive psychology*. Wiley-Blackwell.
- Luthans, F. (2002). The need for and meaning of positive organizational behavior. *Journal of Organizational Behavior, 23*(6), 695–706. <https://doi.org/10.1002/job.165>

- Masten, A. S. (2001). Ordinary magic: Resilience processes in development. *American Psychologist*, *56*(3), 227–238. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0003-066X.56.3.227>
- McKay, R., & Whitehouse, H. (2015). *Religion and morality*. *Psychological Bulletin*, *141*(2), 447. <https://doi.org/10.1037/a0038455>
- McLellan, T., Rotella, B., Grote-Garcia, S. A., Proctor, S. L., Patanella, D., Block, M., Stewart, L. S., Pham, A. V., Carlson, J. S., Kibler, J., Krohn, K. R., Bender, S. L., Pham, A. V., Carlson, J. S., Bannon, R. S., Chang, M. Y., Dean, R. S., Mitchell, A. D., King, H., ... Wilkinson, L. A. (2011). Social Learning Theory. In S. Goldstein & J. A. Naglieri (Eds.), *Encyclopedia of Child Behavior and Development* (pp. 1396–1397). Springer US. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-0-387-79061-9_2695
- Meyer, J., Gagné, M., & Parfyonova, N. (2010). Toward an evidence-based model of engagement: What we can learn from motivation and commitment research. 62–73.
- Meyer, J. P. (2014). Employee commitment, motivation, and engagement: Exploring the links. In *The Oxford handbook of work engagement, motivation, and self-determination theory* (pp. 33–49). Oxford University Press.
- Miller, K. E., & Rasmussen, A. (2010). War exposure, daily stressors, and mental health in conflict and post-conflict settings: Bridging the divide between trauma-focused and psychosocial frameworks. *Social Science & Medicine* (1982), *70*(1), 7–16. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.socscimed.2009.09.029>
- Moljord, I. E. O., Moksnes, U. K., Espnes, G. A., Hjemdal, O., & Eriksen, L. (2014). Physical activity, resilience, and depressive symptoms in adolescence. *Mental Health and Physical Activity*, *7*(2), 79–85. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.mhpa.2014.04.001>
- Montoya, P., Larbig, W., Braun, C., Preissl, H., & Birbaumer, N. (2004). Influence of social support and emotional context on pain processing and magnetic brain responses in fibromyalgia. *Arthritis & Rheumatism*, *50*(12), 4035–4044. <https://doi.org/10.1002/art.20660>
- Nakkula, M. J., Foster, K. C., Mannes, M., & Bolstrom, S. (2010). Building Healthy Communities for Positive Youth Development. *Springer Science+ Business Media, LLC*. <http://site.ebrary.com/lib/alltitles/docDetail.action?docID=10404553>
- Okun, O., Şen, C., & Arun, K. (2020). How Do Paternalistic Leader Behaviors Shape Xenophobia in Business Life? *International Journal of Organizational Leadership*, *9*(1), 1–19. <https://doi.org/10.33844/ijol.2020.60487>
- Ouweneel, E., Le Blanc, P. M., & Schaufeli, W. B. (2013). Do-it-yourself: An online positive psychology intervention to promote positive emotions, self-efficacy, and engagement at work. *Career Development International*, *18*(2), 173–195. <https://doi.org/10.1108/CDI-10-2012-0102>
- Park, S., Kim, J., Park, J., & Lim, D. H. (2018). Work Engagement in Nonprofit Organizations: A Conceptual Model. *Human Resource Development Review*, *17*(1), 5–33. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1534484317750993>
- Roccas, S., & Sagiv, L. (2009). Values. In S. J. Lopez (Ed.), *Encyclopedia of positive psychology* (pp. 1002–1006). Wiley-Blackwell.
- Roccas, S., & Sagiv, L. (Eds.). (2017). Values and Behavior: Taking a Cross Cultural Perspective. *Springer International Publishing*. <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-56352-7>
- Rutter, M. (2006). Implications of Resilience Concepts for Scientific Understanding. *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences*, *1094*(1), 1–12. <https://doi.org/10.1196/annals.1376.002>
- Rutter, Michael. (1987). Psychosocial resilience and protective mechanisms. *American Journal of Orthopsychiatry*, *57*(3), 316–331. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1939-0025.1987.tb03541.x>
- Saks, A. M. (2006). Antecedents and consequences of employee engagement. *Journal of Managerial Psychology*, *21*(7), 600–619. <https://doi.org/10.1108/02683940610690169>
- Schaufeli, W. B., Bakker, A. B., & Salanova, M. (2006). The Measurement of Work Engagement With a Short Questionnaire: A Cross-National Study. *Educational and Psychological Measurement*, *66*(4), 701–716. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0013164405282471>

- Schaufeli, W. B., Bakker, A. B., & Van Rhenen, W. (2009). How changes in job demands and resources predict burnout, work engagement, and sickness absenteeism. *Journal of Organizational Behavior, 30*(7), 893–917. <https://doi.org/10.1002/job.595>
- Schaufeli, W. B., Salanova, M., González-romá, V., & Bakker, A. B. (2002). The Measurement of Engagement and Burnout: A Two Sample Confirmatory Factor Analytic Approach. *Journal of Happiness Studies, 3*(1), 71–92. <https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1015630930326>
- Schwartz, S. (2009). Culture matters: National value cultures, sources and consequences. In *Understanding Culture: Theory, Research and Application* (pp. 127–150).
- Sheldon, K. (2002). The self-concordance model of healthy goal-striving: When personal goals correctly represent the pe. *Engineering Letters*.
- Sturgeon, J. A., & Zautra, A. J. (2016). Social pain and physical pain: Shared paths to resilience. *Pain Management, 6*(1), 63–74. <https://doi.org/10.2217/pmt.15.56>
- Swanberg, J. E., McKechnie, S. P., Ojha, M. U., & James, J. B. (2011). Schedule control, supervisor support and work engagement: A winning combination for workers in hourly jobs? *Journal of Vocational Behavior, 79*(3), 613–624. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jvb.2011.04.012>
- Theron, L., Ann Cameron, C., Didkowsky, N., Lau, C., Liebenberg, L., & Ungar, M. (2011). A “Day in the Lives” of Four Resilient Youths: Cultural Roots of Resilience. *Youth & Society, 43*(3), 799–818. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0044118X11402853>
- Triandis, H. C. (2004). The Many Dimensions of Culture. *The Academy of Management Executive (1993-2005), 18*(1), 88–93. JSTOR.
- Tsui, A. S., Nifadkar, S. S., & Ou, A. Y. (2009). Nagging problems and modest solutions in cross-cultural research: Illustrations from organizational behavior literature. In *Understanding culture: Theory, research, and application* (pp. 163–186). Psychology Press.
- Tsvetkova, N. (2017). Americanisation, sovietisation, and resistance at Kabul University: Limits of the educational reforms. *History of Education, 46*(3), 343–365. <https://doi.org/10.1080/0046760X.2016.1246676>
- Ungar, M. (2011). The social ecology of resilience: Addressing contextual and cultural ambiguity of a nascent construct. *The American Journal of Orthopsychiatry, 81*(1), 1–17. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1939-0025.2010.01067.x>
- Vella, S.-L. C., & Pai, N. B. (2019). A theoretical review of psychological resilience: Defining resilience and resilience research over the decades. <https://doi.org/10/ggr6x2>
- Vervoort, E., Bosmans, G., Doumen, S., Minnis, H., & Verschueren, K. (2014). Perceptions of self, significant others, and teacher–child relationships in indiscriminately friendly children. *Research in Developmental Disabilities, 35*(11), 2802–2811. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ridd.2014.07.004>
- Wachs, T. D. (2012). Poverty, Child Risk, and Resilience in Developing Countries. In J. Boyden & M. Bourdillon (Eds.), *Childhood Poverty* (pp. 148–165). Palgrave Macmillan UK. https://doi.org/10.1057/9780230362796_10
- Zolkoski, S. M., & Bullock, L. M. (2012). Resilience in children and youth: A review. *Children and Youth Services Review, 34*(12), 2295–2303. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.childyouth.2012.08.009>

Received: March 10, 2020

Revisions Received: Aug 19, 2020

Human Capital Development and Strategic Renewal in Hospitality Industry of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa

Muhammad Ali and Abdul Majid

Hazara University Mansehra, Pakistan

The current study examines the impact of human capital development (HCD) on strategic renewal (SR) of firms in hospitality industry of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa. In addition, the current study also examined the mediating role of ambidextrous learning (AL) and the moderating role of dynamic capabilities (DC) between HCD and SR relationship. Data were collected from 490 managers/owners of 3-stars and 4-stars hotels through questionnaires operating in the tourist destinations of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa, Pakistan. Data analysis was performed through various statistical techniques which provides some interesting results. The results indicate that HCD is positively associated with SR. Moreover, AL bridges the association between HCD and SR. Furthermore, the results stated that DC has a strong contingent effect on the relationship between HCD and SR. The findings reveal that HCD in presence of AL plays a critical role in SR of the hospitality in Khyber Pakhtunkhwa.

Keywords: human capital development, ambidextrous learning, strategic renewal, dynamic capabilities, hospitality industry

The hospitality industry has been working in Pakistan since 1947 (Malik, Akhtar, Raziq & Ahmad, 2018). This industry has provided a significant amount of revenue to the economy in the past (Shah, Jan & Baloch, 2018). Pakistan is a country having a lot of unexplored tourist destinations and has a strong potential to attract thousands of tourists every year. However, the tourism and hospitality industry operating in Pakistan is not strong enough to provide the required services to local and foreign tourists. Therefore, there is a dire need to renew the hospitality industry in a strategic way with a purpose to align the local industry with international standards.

During the last decade, the local tourism is rapidly increasing in Pakistan. However, the growth in the hospitality industry of Pakistan during this period is invisible (Hemdi & Rehman, 2010). There are a lot of reasons behind the low growth rate in the hospitality industry. Some of the reasons

Correspondence concerning this article should be addressed to Abdul Majid, Associate Professor, Department of Management Sciences, Hazara University Mansehra, Email: ABDULMAJIDMUGHAL@HOTMAIL.COM

Contribution of Authors:

1. Muhammad Ali is a PhD research scholar in Department of Management Sciences, Hazara University Mansehra. This research is extracted from his PhD thesis. He has worked on introduction, literature and methodology section as well as on discussion.
2. Dr. Abdul is Associate Professor in Department of Management Sciences. Being a supervisor of said scholar, Dr. Majid helped in data analysis section as well presenting results more appropriately. Moreover, Dr. Majid helped the research scholar in overall organizing of the paper including review of the literature, methodology and discussion section

include; lack of infrastructural facilities (Bashir & Nasir, 2013), non-serious attitude of the previous governments (Hashim *et al.*, 2016), terrorism (Ameeq & Hanif, 2013), and military coup (Abbasi *et al.*, 2010), etc. Besides, one of the major reasons behind the slow growth of hospitality industry is the lack of skilled work force (Peng, Zhao & Mattila, 2015). There are very limited institutes that are offering a diploma/graduate courses in tourism and hospitality in whole of the Khyber Pakhtunkhwa province. Keeping in view this research gap, we try to investigate the role of HCD on SR in the hospitality industry of Pakistan

According to Capron and Mitchell (2009), the SR is the process, content and consequence of refreshing or replacing attributes of a firm that considerably affect its long-term scenarios. Such SR in hospitality industry can be based on many factors. However, the most important antecedent of SR is HCD (Helfat & Martin, 2015). HCD is a process of acquiring skills and knowledge through training and education (Nafukho *et al.*, 2004). In the context of Pakistan, there is hardly any evidence for explaining the SR of hospitality industry through HCD. Therefore, this research is initiated to find out the effects of HCD on SR in hospitality industry of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa Pakistan.

Moreover, the other determinants of SR are also explored namely, AL and DC. AL focuses on exploration and exploitation, where exploration mean to explore new knowledge opportunities, while exploitation deals with the use of existing knowledge and capabilities to generate and maintain success over time (Kang, Morris & Snell, 2007). DC is the firm's capability to assimilate, build and reconfigure inside and outside capabilities to deal with the volatile environment (Easterby-Smith & Prieto, 2008).

The major goal of this research is to add in the existing knowledge on SR of hospitality industry of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa through HCD and AL. This research also highlighted the mediation effect of AL and the moderator effect of DC in the relationship between HCD and SR. This research attempts to develop a comprehensive model of SR for hospitality industry which invisible in the existing literature. The remaining part of the current study is arranged as; in the next section, we explain the variables used in the study and develop study hypotheses. After literature review, we explained research methodology and the analytical techniques for this study. Analysis, contributions and conclusion are presented in the last parts.

Literature Review

Human Capital development and strategic renewal

Volberda *et al.*, (2001) defined SR as activities that a firm undertakes to change its strategic path (Volberda *et al.*, 2001), and to create a balance between a firm and its environment (Lamberg *et al.*, 2008; Miller, 1992). SR is a comprehensive process that includes: procedure, contents, and results of replacing the organizational dynamics that have the potential to affect the sustainability of a firm in the long-run. There are various factors available in the existing field of knowledge that act as a determinant of strategic renewal e.g. (Dutta, 2013; Kearney & Morris, 2015; Warner & Wäger, 2019), However, the most important factor that has recently gained the attention of the researcher is HCD.

HCD refers to a unique set of abilities, techniques and knowledge of employees that originates from experience and formal education. According to Smith *et al.*, (2011), HCD comes from formal education and training by which individuals improve their understanding, skill and ability that would be helpful in managing resources, monitoring processes, predicting results and bringing innovation and change. According to Nonaka and Toyama (2015), strategic innovation and renewal is

based on developing a new knowledge, skills and competencies. Moreover, Freel (2000) argued that developing employee is a foundational stone for innovation and SR. Hence, we hypothesize that;

H1: Human capital development positively affects the strategic renewal process.

Human capital development and ambidextrous learning

AL is an organizational capability to discover new knowledge domains and to exploit the available knowledge and capabilities simultaneously (He & Wong, 2004). According to Kang and Snell (2009), AL takes place through an acquisition, sharing and integration of external and internal information within and outside the firm. Majority of researchers have focused on two alternate approaches of AL: exploration and exploitation. Exploration focuses on the search of learning from outside a firm existing knowledge domain, while exploitation involves extending and using the existing knowledge capabilities of a firm (Diaz-Fernandez *et al.*, 2017). Marimuthu *et al.*, (2009) argued that HCD in the form of skills, knowledge and capabilities are a key foundation for AL. Kang and Snell (2009) also stated that HCD is the key determinant of AL. These arguments are the bases of H2 of the study:

H2: Human capital development positively affects the ambidextrous learning of employees.

Ambidextrous learning and Strategic Renewal

In an uncertain and challenging long-term survival journey, businesses must go through the process of SR. According to Floyed and Woldridge, (2000), SR is a process concerned with the stimulating and enhancing new knowledge and innovative behaviour which result in a change in organizational core capabilities. There has been a multiplicity of research approaches, conceptualizations and theoretical learnings adopted by various scholars to study the association of ambidexterity learning and SR. Patel, *et al.*, (2013), developed consensus that AL has positive associated with innovation and renewal. Dutta (2013) also found a positive relationship between AL (exploitive and exploitative) and SR. AL is a popular method used to stabilize the exploration of future prospects and exploitation of existing knowledge. According to Raisch and Birkinshaw (2008), AL is recommended by various researchers as an influential tool of renewal of firm. Hence, we hypothesize that;

H3: Ambidextrous learning positively and significantly affects strategic renewal.

The mediating role of AL in relation among HCD and SR

In this study, we contend that AL mediates the relationships between HCD and SR. As noted in the previous paragraphs, that HCD is expected to associate positively with AL (Kang & Snell, 2009), and subsequently, AL fosters the process of SR, therefore it is proposed that AL mediates the relationship between HCD and SR. Thus, we conceptualize AL as a mediator between HCD and SR. On the basis of above study, the hypothesis is given as under;

H4: Ambidextrous learning mediates the relationship among HCD and SR.

Moderating role of DC in relation among HCD and SR

In strategic management literature, one of the most active research streams is DC, as an area of study explains how organizations respond to rapid technological and strategic changes (Di Stefano *et al.*, 2014). Helfat *et al.*, (2007) outlined DC as a capability to develop, assimilate and reorganize external and internal competencies to cope with the changes taking place in a dynamic environment. As we discussed earlier that SR is based on HCD through developing new knowledge, skills and competencies (Nonaka & Toyama, 2015). Collis, (1994) argued that, DC plays a very

important role for organizational renewal and innovation. Cepeda and Vera (2007) viewed DC as higher-order capabilities that effect the enhancement of operational competences. DC has the potential to create, expand and transform a business resource base towards SR (Helfat *et al.*, 2007). Some previous studies have also investigated how DC moderates the relationship between intellectual capital (HC) and SR (Hassan, Mei & Johari, 2017). There is hardly any evidence for explaining the relation among the HCD and SR. Thus, we attempt to inquire the moderating role of DC in HCD-SR relationship.

H5: Dynamic capabilities moderate the relationship between human capital development and strategic renewal.

Theoretical Framework

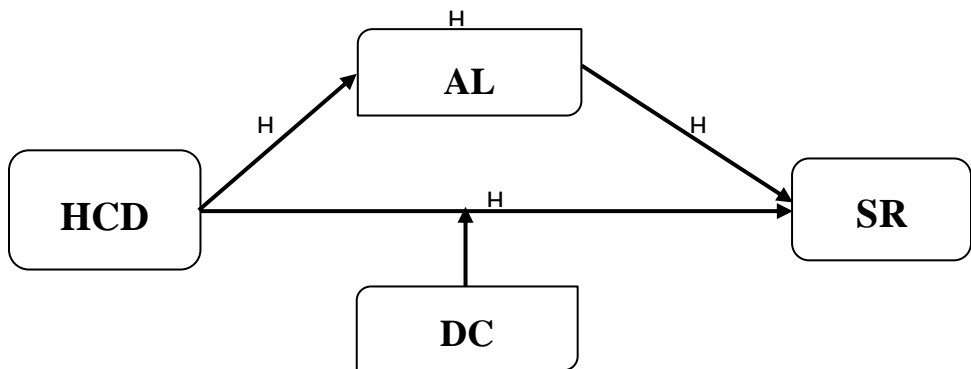


Fig 1. Theoretical Framework

Method

This research was carried out in hospitality industry of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa and the data were collected from managers of 3-stars and 4-stars hotels. The combined list of hotels was obtained from the Directory of Hotels and Restaurants, Ministry of Tourism, and Economic Analysis Wing of Government of Pakistan to identify a more representative sample size. There are three main requirements for developing the criteria to select the hotels. First, the hotel/restaurant must have the complete email address and contact details (owner details and telephone number). Second, they should be operating in the industry for the last three years. Third, the hotel/restaurant must meet the criteria of 3-stars and 4-stars hotels.

Data collection

The data was collected from managers and owners of hotel industry through questionnaires. The data was collected through online survey method. Initially 1475 questionnaires were sent through email. However, 217 emails remained undelivered due to various reasons like incorrect email address, incomplete email address etc. Total delivered emails were 1258. Out of 1258; only 490 questionnaires were received back.

Reliability, validity and operational measurements

The scales used in this research have been adapted from the existing literature to outfit this framework. After a refinement of all items by multiple repetition of CFA, total number of items were reduced from 47 to 39 (Anderson & Gerbing, 1988).

Human Capital Development

For this study, 15 item scale of independent variable was adopted from Lai Wan, (2017). These 15 items used for the measurement HCD and generated an α -value of 0.87.

Ambidextrous Learning

To measure AL, existing research often created a two-step approach for measuring AL. First, consider exploration and second exploitation (He & Wong, 2004). So, we measure them separately with a 12-item scale based on the work of Diaz-Fernandez *et al.*, (2017). These 12-item used for the measurement of AL generated an α -value of 0.91.

Dynamic Capabilities

For the current study, 9 item scale of moderating variable (DC) was adopted from the work of Eisenhardt and Martin (2000) and Teece *et al.*, (1997). These 9 items used for the measurement DC generated an α -value of 0.86.

Strategic Renewal

The dependent variable SR was measured through a 11-item scales adopted from the work of Kreiser *et al.*, (2010). These 11 items used for the measurement of SR generated an α -value of 0.93.

Analysis and results

Data were analysed using descriptive, correlation and regression statistics. To validate the mediation hypothesis, two methods were utilized; the Baron and Kenny (1986) and the Macro PROCESS (Preacher & Hayes, 2008). Moderating role of DC was tested through multiple-hierarchical-regression analysis. To validate the discriminant validity, the method of Fornell and Larcker (1981) was applied. In this technique, the shared variance between the constructs and the AVE of each construct was compared accordingly.

Confirmatory Factor Analysis (CFA)

For this study, before analysing the data, we confirmed that the model is adequate for analysis by using a technique of CFA. A number of indicators were used to prove the validity of construct and to measure the overall model-fit. The values of various fit indices were CFI = 0.94, $\chi^2 = 133.77$, GFI = 0.92 and RMSEA = 0.049. The result shows that CFI, GFI and RMSEA values are in line with standard norms, where CFI and GFI values must be 0.90 or more than 0.90 (Hutchinson & Olmos, 1998) and RMSEA values must be 0.05 or less than 0.05 (Brown & Cudeck, 1993).

Discriminant validation test and multicollinearity

The Fornell and Larcker (1981) technique was used to verify discriminatory validity. According to this technique, the variance shared between the construct is linked to each construct of AVE. The results show that the values of the variance shared with other constructs are less than the AVE values for all construct. Therefore, discriminant validity was not an issue. Following the guidelines of Myers (1990) the issue of multicollinearity was also checked. According to Myers (1990), the values of the tolerance statistic must be greater than 0.2, the values of the Variable Inflation

Factor (VIF) must be less than 10 and the value of the average VIF must be greater than 1. In this study, all values are in line with standard norms, because the statistical value of the tolerance was higher than 0.2, whereas, VIF were less than 10 and the average values of FIV was higher than 0.2. Based on these statistics, it is confirmed that multicollinearity is not an issue for this study.

Results

The values of correlations mean and standard deviation (SD) are presented in Table 1. Table 1 shows significantly positive relationship between all constructs including: independent, mediator, dependent and moderator. Table 1 presents a positive relationship between HCD and SR (0.18**), HCD and AL (0.22**), HCD and DC (0.32**) and AL and SR (0.25**). Based on these significant relationships, mediation analysis can be tested (Baron and Kenny, 1986).

Table 1
Descriptive statistics and Correlation

Variables.	Mean.	SD.	1	2	3	4	5
Age of a Business.	3.22	.79	1				
Size of a Business.	0.34	.86	.09	1			
HCD.	2.71	.82	.06	.01	1		
AL.	2.22	.89	.04	.03	.22**	1	
SR.	3.7	.91	.07	.10*	.18**	.25**	1
DC.	3.54	.89	.03	.09	.32**	.33**	.37**

Note: (* $p < 0.05$) (** $p < 0.01$)

HCD (Human Capital Development), AL (Ambidexterity Learning), SR (Strategic Renewal), DC (Dynamic Capability).

Mediation analysis

Initially, Baron and Kenny (1986) technique was employed to examine the mediating effect of AL. The results presented in Table 2 and Table 3 validate the mediation analyses. Both simple and multiple regression analysis were used in order to test the four-step suggested in causal step approach. The result of the first step was presented in Table 2 which confirms that HCD is positively influence SR ($\beta = 0.22$, $t = 4.48$, $p = 0.00$). Therefore, H1 of the study is confirmed. The result of the second step was presented in Table 2, which shows that HCD is positively related to AL ($\beta = 0.37$, $t = 9.02$, $p = 0.00$). Based on these results, H2 of the current study is confirmed. Third step confirms the positive relationship between AL and SR which is ($\beta = 0.52$, $t = 16.77$, $p = 0.00$). Based on the third step results, H3 of the study is also accepted.

Table 2
Mediation analysis: Simple Regression

Independent Factor	AL					SR				
	R ²	S. E	β .	t. value	Sig.	R ²	S. E	β .	t. value	p
HCD	0.17	0.041	0.37	9.02	0.00	0.15	0.049	0.22	4.48	0.00
AL (Mediator)	-	-	-	-	-	0.33	0.031	0.52	16.77	0.00

Note: Separately regressions are examined to evaluate the relationship between one independent, mediating and independent variables. HCD (Human Capital Development), AL (Ambidexterity Learning), SR (Strategic Renewal).

The results of the multiple regression analysis are presented in Table 3, which was used to verify the fourth step as suggested by Baron and Kenny (1986) to confirm the role of mediation. Result of Model 1 shows the effect of HCD on SR. While the control variables are placed in Model 2. The mediator is placed in Model 3 to verify the mediation effect.

Table 3 showing the information regarding the effect of HCD on AL and AL on SR. Models 1 and Model 2 provide the values to measure the effect of HCD on SR directly (without control variable) and recommended that SR effect by the managers or management who have to develop their human capital. Both models show that HCD is expressively related to SR ($\beta=0.226^{**}$ SE0.052) and ($\beta=0.243^{**}$ SE0.052). Which explain the association between HCD and SR. After adding the AL in Model 3, which are used to assess the mediating effect of AL, where the coefficient of HCD shows in Model 3 insignificant effect on SR ($\beta=0.587^{**}$ SE=0.034) and ($\beta=0.023$, SE=0.47). Generally, these results show that AL fully mediates the relationship between HCD and SR. H4 is therefore confirmed. Overall, these results show that AL fully affects CHD on SR. H4 is therefore fully retained.

Table 3
Mediation analysis: Multiple Regression

	Model 1.		Model 2.		Model 3.	
	β	S.E	β	S.E	β	S.E
Independent variable						
HCD	0.226**	(0.052)	0.243**	(0.052)	0.023	(0.47)
Control Variables						
Business Age			0.003	(0.101)	0.002	(0.084)
Business Size			0.072	(0.078)	-0.043	(0.066)
Mediating Variables						
AL					0.587**	(0.034)
R ²	14		22		30	
RMSEA	0.05		0.04		0.047	
CFI	0.97		0.96		0.93	
Df	24		131		172	
Chi Square	172.34**		612.14**		1254.45**	

Note: ** p < .001; * p < .01 (two-tailed test)
HCD (Human Capital Development), AL (Ambidexterity Learning), SR (Strategic Renewal).

Normal Theory Test Approach

Baron and Kenny (1986) method simply inform the existence of mediation and overlook the strength of mediation effect (Preacher & Hayes, 2008). Therefore, in this research, normal theory test techniques is applied to gauge the strength of mediation effect of AL between HCD-SR relationship. Results of Preacher and Hayes (2008) approach presented in Table 4 provides statistics for the direct, indirect and total effect calculated through PROCESS Macro. The results presented in Table 4 present an insignificant direct effect (β 0.04, t 0.72) of HCD on SR, while outcomes of Normal Test Theory (Z =

5.03, $p < 0.00$), confirmed the indirect effect of HCD on SR (0.34, 0.04 & 0.31). Therefore, H4 is confirmed.

Table 4

Direct and indirect effects of HCD on SR (through PROCESS version SPSS)

Mediation Models	Total Effect			Direct Effect			Indirect Effect		
							NTT		
	β	t	P	β	t	P	β	Z	p
HCD → AL → SR	0.34	6.05	0.00	0.04	0.72	0.53	0.31	5.03	0.00

Note: HCD (Human Capital Development), AL (Ambidexterity Learning), SR (Strategic Renewal), NTT (Normal Test Theory)

Moderating analysis

Hierarchical regression was applied to observe the moderation effect. Table 5 demonstrates steps 1 and 2, which is used to deliver information regarding the Model proposed. Furthermore, the step 3 provides data regarding the moderation effect of DC between HCD and SR. Table 5, also shows that the significant interaction (HCD x DC) coefficient ($\beta=0.221$, $p=0.01$) confirmed the moderating effect of DC between HCD and SR relationship.

Table 5

Analysis of hierarchical regression.

	Step-1	Step-2	Step-3
(a) Dynamic capabilities as a moderating effect			
Business Age	-0.006	0.011	0.012
Business Size	-0.036	-0.013	-0.005
Human Capital Development		0.166**	0.187**
Dynamic Capabilities		0.322**	0.369**
Human Capital Development x Dynamic Capabilities			0.221**
R^2	0.007	0.181	0.197
Adjusted R^2	0.003	0.169	0.185
ΔR^2	0.007	0.173	0.027
ΔF	2.182	67.83	13.18

Slope analysis is made according to Aiken *et al.*, (1991) method. Table 5 and Figure 2 revealed that HCD-SR relationship is more strengthened when DC is high, and HCD-SR relationship is weak when DC is low. Based on these results, which show in Step 3 and in Table 5 study H5 is confirmed.

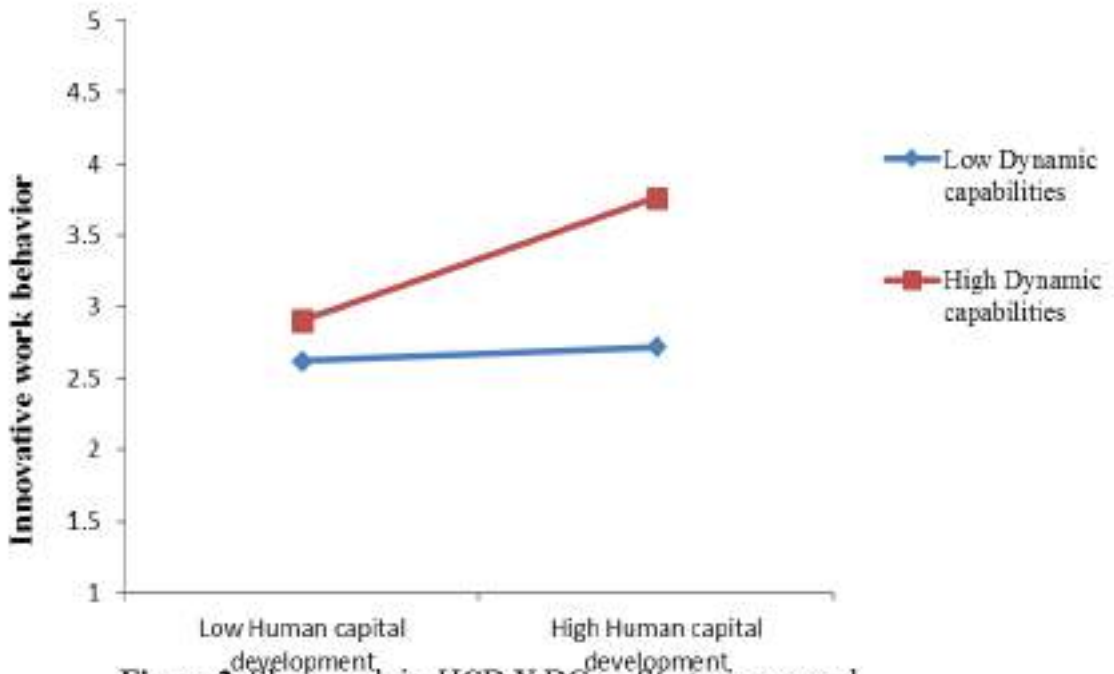


Figure 2. Slope analysis HCD X DC on Strategic renewal

Discussion

The major concern of the current study is to check the extent at which HCD affects SR. Moreover, the influential impact of HCD on AL and the impact of AL on SR in hospitality industry are also tested. Furthermore, the mediating role of AL between HCD and SR and moderating role of DC is also analysed. For this study we have proposed five hypotheses to confirm the direct and indirect relationship between HCD and SR. Results of the current study supported the proposed relationships. First, the findings confirm that HCD positively influence SR, therefore, H1 is confirmed. Second, results confirmed that HCD positively contributes towards AL. Third, the relationship between AL and SR is also statistically confirmed. Fourth, the mediating role of AL in the relationship between HCD and SR is also confirmed. Finally, this study confirms from the result that DC moderated the relationship between HCD and SR.

Theoretical Contribution

Our study provides three types of theoretical contribution; first, it provides a theoretical model along with empirical data that focuses on the importance of HCD to renew the organizations operating in hospitality industry strategically. The importance of HCD was previously emphasized, but its effect on SR has not been thoroughly explored especially in hospitality industry. Second, this study also provides a possible mechanism by which HCD contributes to SR through the development of AL by providing supporting evidence that AL mediates the relationship between HCD and SR. Third, this study shows importance of DC from the empirically evidence that DC positively moderates the relationship between HCD and SR. Previously, the empirically importance of AL as a mediator, and DC as a moderator was emphasized, but its relationship such as developed in this study has not been thoroughly explored in hospitality industry.

Managerial Implications

Beside theoretical contribution, this study also presents valuable implications for managers. First, this study suggests that managers of hoteling industry should also pay special attention on HCD and include HCD as an important component of strategic planning and management. Second, it is recommended that HCD has appeared as a strong determinant of SR; therefore, the element of HCD cannot be ignored. HCD develops the capability of AL to explore and exploit the learning process simultaneously. Third, this study also recommends managers to focus on the dynamic capability of organization through which it is very easy to respond to the environmental changes and complexities effectively. Through DC, organization would be able to integrate, build and reconfigure internal and external competencies to achieve the targets of SR in hospitality industry.

Limitation of the study

This study also has some limitation that would be helpful and provide methodological guidelines for future research in hospitality industry of Pakistan. Our first limitation applies to the population selected, such as that we have consider only 3-stars and 4-stars hotels of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa, which could bias the results. In future, studies should be conducted by considering 5 stars hotels. Secondly, it may be interesting to consider that talent development practices are another variable that could explain the relationship analysed in this study. Finally, the study data which came from managers/owners of the hotels; therefore, the results of this study may not be generalizable to other industries.

References

- Abbasi, A. S., Rehman, K. U., & Abbasi, O. H. (2010). Role of Islamic leadership in value based corporate management: The case of Pakistan. *African Journal of Business Management*, 4(18), 4003-4020.
- Agarwal, R., & Helfat, C. E. (2009). Strategic renewal of organizations. *Organization Science*, 20(2), 281-293.
- Anderson, J. C., & Gerbing, D. W. (1988). Structural equation modelling in practice: A review and recommended two-step approach. *Psychological Bulletin*, 103(3), 411.
- Baron, R. M., & Kenny, D. A. (1986). The moderator–mediator variable distinction in social psychological research: Conceptual, strategic, and statistical considerations. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 51(6), 1173.
- Bashir, S., & Nasir, M. (2013). Breach of psychological contract, organizational cynicism and union commitment: A study of hospitality industry in Pakistan. *International Journal of Hospitality Management*, 34, 61-65.
- Browne, M. W., & Cudeck, R. (1993). Alternative ways of assessing model fit. *Sage focus editions*, 154, 136-136.
- Capron, L., & Mitchell, W. (2009). Selection capability: How capability gaps and internal social frictions affect internal and external strategic renewal. *Organization Science*, 20(2), 294-312.
- Cepeda, G., & Vera, D. (2007). Dynamic capabilities and operational capabilities: A knowledge management perspective. *Journal of Business Research*, 60(5), 426-437.
- Cochran-Smith, M. (2005). Studying teacher education: What we know and need to know. *Journal of Teacher Education*, 56, 301-306.
- Collis, D. J. (1994). Research note: how valuable are organizational capabilities? *Strategic Management Journal*, 15(S1), 143-152.
- Di Stefano, G., Peteraf, M., & Verona, G. (2014). The organizational drivetrain: A road to integration of dynamic capabilities research. *Academy of Management Perspectives*, 28(4), 307-327.

- Diaz-Fernandez, M., Pasamar-Reyes, S., & Valle-Cabrera, R. (2017). Human capital and human resource management to achieve ambidextrous learning: A structural perspective. *BRQ Business Research Quarterly*, 20(1), 63-77.
- Dutta, S. K. (2013). Ambidexterity as a mediating variable in the relationship between dynamism in the environment, organizational context and strategic renewal. *Jindal Journal of Business Research*, 2(1), 27-41.
- Dutta, S. K. (2013). Ambidexterity as a mediating variable in the relationship between dynamism in the environment, organizational context and strategic renewal. *Jindal Journal of Business Research*, 2(1), 27-41.
- Easterby-Smith, M., & Prieto, I. M. (2008). Dynamic capabilities and knowledge management: an integrative role for learning? *British Journal of Management*, 19(3), 235-249.
- Eisenhardt, K. M., & Martin, J. A. (2000). Dynamic capabilities: what are they? *Strategic Management Journal*, 21(10-11), 1105-1121.
- Floyd S., & Wooldridge B. (2000). *Building strategy from the middle: Reconceptualizing strategy process*. Sage: Thousand Oaks, CA.
- Floyd, S. W., & Wooldridge, B. (2000). *Building strategy from the middle: Reconceptualizing strategy process*. Sage.
- Fornell, C., & Larcker, D. F. (1981). Structural equation models with unobservable variables and measurement error: Algebra and statistics.
- Freel, M. S. (2000). Strategy and structure in innovative manufacturing SMEs: the case of an English region. *Small Business Economics*, 15(1), 27-45.
- Hashim, I., Hashim, S., Xie, Y. Bo., Ahmad, M. & Mobin, M. (2016). Empirical Analysis of Pakistan Hotel industry based on SWOT Model. *Journal of Tourism, Hospitality and Sports*. 19, 17-24.
- Hassan, S., Mei, T. S., & Johari, H. (2017). Mediating role of operational capabilities between intellectual capital and organizational performance: A proposed theoretical framework. *Academy of Strategic Management Journal*, 16(3), 1-12;
- He, Z. L., & Wong, P. K. (2004). Exploration vs. exploitation: An empirical test of the ambidexterity hypothesis. *Organization Science*, 15(4), 481-494.
- He, Z. L., & Wong, P. K. (2004). Exploration vs. exploitation: An empirical test of the ambidexterity hypothesis. *Organization science*, 15(4), 481-494.
- Helfat, C. E., & Martin, J. A. (2015). Dynamic managerial capabilities: Review and assessment of managerial impact on strategic change. *Journal of Management*, 41(5), 1281-1312.
- Helfat, C. E., Finkelstein, S., Mitchell, W., Peteraf, M. A., Singh, H., Teece, D. J., & Winter, S. G. (2007). Dynamic capabilities: foundations. *Dynamic capabilities: Understanding Strategic Change in Organizations*, 1-18.
- Hemdi, M. A., & Rahman, N. A. (2010). Turnover of hotel managers: Addressing the effect of psychological contract and affective commitment. *World Applied Sciences Journal*, 10, 1-13.
- Hutchinson, S. R., & Olmos, A. (1998). Behavior of descriptive fit indexes in confirmatory factor analysis using ordered categorical data. *Structural Equation Modelling: A Multidisciplinary Journal*, 5(4), 344-364.
- Kang, S. C., & Snell, S. A. (2009). Intellectual capital architectures and ambidextrous learning: a framework for human resource management. *Journal of Management Studies*, 46(1), 65-92.
- Kang, S. C., Morris, S. S., & Snell, S. A. (2007). Relational archetypes, organizational learning, and value creation: Extending the human resource architecture. *Academy of Management Review*, 32(1), 236-256.
- Kearney, C., & Morris, M. H. (2015). Strategic renewal as a mediator of environmental effects on public sector performance. *Small Business Economics*, 45(2), 425-445.

- Kreiser, P., Marino, L., Davis, J., Tang, Z., & Lee, C. (2010). Firm-level entrepreneurship: the role of proactiveness, innovativeness and strategic renewal in the creation and exploration of opportunities. *Journal of Developmental Entrepreneurship*, 15(2), 143-163.
- Lai Wan, H. (2007). Human capital development policies: enhancing employees' satisfaction. *Journal of European Industrial Training*, 31(4), 297-322.
- Lamberg, J. A., Pajunen, K., Parvinen, P., & Savage, G. T. (2008). Stakeholder management and path dependence in organizational transitions. *Management Decision*, 46(6), 846-863.
- Malik, S. A., Akhtar, F., Raziq, M. M., & Ahmad, M. (2018). Measuring service quality perceptions of customers in the hotel industry of Pakistan. *Total Quality Management & Business Excellence*, 1-16.
- Marimuthu, M., Arokiasamy, L., & Ismail, M. (2009). Human capital development and its impact on firm performance: Evidence from developmental economics. *Journal of International Social Research*, 2(8).
- Miller, D. (1992). Environmental fit versus internal fit. *Organization science*, 3(2), 159-178.
- Myers, R. H. (1990). Detecting and combating multicollinearity. *Classical and Modern Regression with Applications*, 368-423.
- Nafukho, F. M., Hairston, N., & Brooks, K. (2004). Human capital theory: Implications for human resource development. *Human Resource Development International*, 7(4), 545-551.
- Nonaka, I., & Toyama, R. (2015). The knowledge-creating theory revisited: knowledge creation as a synthesizing process. In *The essentials of knowledge management* (pp. 95-110). Palgrave Macmillan, London.
- Patel, P. C., Messersmith, J. G., & Lepak, D. P. (2013). Walking the tightrope: An assessment of the relationship between high-performance work systems and organizational ambidexterity. *Academy of Management Journal*, 56(5), 1420-1442.
- Peng, J., Zhao, X., & Mattila, A. S. (2015). Improving service management in budget hotels. *International Journal of Hospitality Management*, 49, 139-148.
- Preacher, K. J., & Hayes, A. F. (2008). Asymptotic and resampling strategies for assessing and comparing indirect effects in multiple mediator models. *Behavior Research Methods*, 40(3), 879-891.
- Raisch, S., & Birkinshaw, J. (2008). Organizational ambidexterity: Antecedents, outcomes, and moderators. *Journal of management*, 34(3), 375-409.
- Shah, S. N. U., Jan, S., & Baloch, Q. B. (2018). Role of service quality and customer satisfaction in firm's performance: Evidence from Pakistan hotel industry. *Pakistan Journal of Commerce and Social Sciences (PJCSS)*, 12(1), 167-182.
- Smith, A., Courvisanos, J., Tuck, J., & McEachern, S. (2011). *Building Innovation Capacity: The Role of Human Capital Formation in Enterprises--A Review of the Literature. Occasional Paper*. National Centre for Vocational Education Research Ltd. PO Box 8288, Stational Arcade, Adelaide, SA 5000, Australia.
- Teece, D. J., Pisano, G., & Shuen, A. (1997). Dynamic capabilities and strategic management. *Strategic Management Journal*, 18(7), 509-533.
- Ul-Ameeq, A., & Hanif, F. (2013). Impact of training on employee's development and performance in hotel industry of Lahore. *Pakistan Journal of Business Studies Quarterly*, 4(4), 68-82.
- Volberda, H. W., Baden-Fuller, C., & Van Den Bosch, F. A. (2001). Mastering strategic renewal: Mobilising renewal journeys in multi-unit firms. *Long Range Planning*, 34(2), 159-178.
- Warner, K. S., & Wäger, M. (2019). "Building dynamic capabilities for digital transformation: An ongoing process of strategic renewal". *Long Range Planning*, 52(3), 326-349.

Received: May 12, 2019

Revisions Received: Jan 5, 2020

Pakistan's Aid to Afghanistan Since 2001 and Its Prospects for State Building in Afghanistan

Hashmat Ullah Khan
Jilin University, China

Gohar Rahman
University of Peshawar, Pakistan

State building is the process of establishing and strengthening the institutions essential for smooth functioning of government and necessary for economic, social, and political development. The process of state building in Afghanistan has been severely affected by wars, terrorism, ethnic and religious conflicts, tyrannies, and dictatorships. After the US occupation in 2001, a serious need of state building was deemed necessary for the durable solution of the issue. Many foreign countries, including Pakistan, contributed into the process of state building. This research aims to analyse the role of Pakistan's aid in state building process in Afghanistan since 2001 and its prospects for peace, stability, and development. Pakistan helped Afghanistan in the fields of education, infrastructure, agriculture, health, and capacity building of Afghanistan's govt personals and officials. She has provided a total aid of 1 billion dollars aid. Since 2001 Pakistan has established many hospitals, educational institutions, rail links, roads, scholarships to Afghan students, capacity building projects in different fields, and training to armed forces and diplomatic professionals of Afghanistan. This type of help is playing very positive role in the process of state building in Afghanistan.

Keywords: Pakistan, Afghanistan, aid, state building, institutions.

The main functions of state are security of citizens, justice, public service, mobilization of resources and infrastructure development, which need strong state institutions, but Afghanistan lacks such institutions. It is a war effected and landlocked country, constantly dependent upon the foreign aid and help of different donor countries including Pakistan. Even it is dependent on Pakistani seaports for foreign trade with the rest of world. Its institutions were destroyed therefore there was a serious need of state building process in Afghanistan which was started soon after the fall of Taliban regime. The Bonn Agreement signed on December 5, 2001, was the foundation stone of state-building initiative in this war-torn country. It paved way for rehabilitation of refuges, establishment of

Correspondence concerning this article should be addressed to Mr. Hashmat Ullah Khan, Ph.D Scholar, School of International and Public Affairs, Jilin University, China, Email: hashmat.kpk@gmail.com

Contribution of Authors:

1. Data collection, conceptualization, writing the draft and analyse.
2. Intellectual imputes, visualization, review and analyse.

democracy, formation of *Loya Jirga*, constitutional development, presidential and parliamentary elections, establishment and restructuring of civil services, armed forces, police, courts, hospitals, educational institutes, drugs eradication and rehabilitation agencies, women rights, economic stability, new currency and social welfare programs etc. There was serious need of foreign aid and help in this regard. Like many other countries Pakistan has also provided economic aid and technical assistance to Kabul for its development, reconstruction and rehabilitation (Hanif, 2018). Foreign aid provided by Pakistan channelized to domestic priorities, helped institutional development and accelerated economic development thus playing very important role in state building process in Afghanistan. Being a donor, Pakistan has a long-term vision, motivated to concentrate on improving the state capability in order to construct efficient institutions and place Afghanistan on a path to long-lasting peace, prosperity, stability and development.

State building or institutions building is the process of establishing new and strengthening the existing institutions, requiring long-term stability, economic, political and social, progress and development in the targeted fragile country. State institutions including legislature, executive, judiciary, armed forces, police, education, treasury, transport, telecommunication, health, and many others, to control and administer the state (Global Development, 2013). Foreign aid serves as a tool of state building to advance the developmental and non-developmental goals, included policies implementations, counter terrorism, stability, establishing institutions, development of natural resources and democratization. Its size and structure depend on economic and political condition of the donor state. In other words, this process is an initiated international involvement to refine a fragile or deteriorating country by strengthening its existing institution as well as creation of new institutions. It means establishing such institutions in the country through which state can be strengthen and could function effectively. Power should be allocated to the state institutions as per the constitution and ensuring less chances of functional overlapping. It would form good governance to promote social order by rule of law, physical and financial security for the citizen of the state. Moreover, state building is intended to reduce poverty, security threats and fragileness to regional and global security created by terrorism, proxy wars, organized crimes, mass migration, illegal trade, extremism, sectarianism, and other types of violent conflicts. However, state building initiative is not constantly effective to combat the above-mentioned coercions and may lead to more destruction by aggravating the issues of the fragile country in quest for democratic legitimization (Karimi, 2012). Concerning Afghanistan state building efforts since 2001, the process was initiated and many state institutions have been installed through foreign aids that includes, *Loia Jirga* (Parliament), drafting of the constitution, presidency, judiciary, central bank, civil service, armed forces, police, educational institutions, humanitarian aid agencies, hospitals, Central Poppy Eradication Force (CPEF), Counter Narcotics Directorate (CND), Provincial Councils (PC), Provincial Governor's Offices, District governments, Afghanistan Independent Human Rights Commission (AIHRC), Communication and Agriculture Department etc. The post-conflict improvement course is a complex range of peace building milestone in Afghanistan. States move through these milestones at various pace, and with different degrees of risk of backslide into conflict (Ndikumana, 2015). Key milestones are easing of conflicts and violence, conclusion of peace agreement, disarmament, demobilization, national integration, return of refugees and IDPs, creation of foundation for a smoot running state, reconciliation, integration and initiation of economic recovery in Afghanistan. Moreover, donors are also facing the challenges of fair disbursement and appropriate uses of the aid.

There are many other works that highlighted several aspects of state building in Afghanistan providing good reference materials on aid to Afghanistan and Islamabad's policy towards Kabul since 2001, but no one directly addressed the questions of Pakistan's aid and its prospective benefits comprehensively. Therefore, there is a need to highlight Pakistan's role in Afghanistan since 2001 and address the question; what is the role of Pakistan's aid in the state building of Afghanistan? This study attempts to explore the aid politics and aid of Pakistan since 2001 and its prospects for state building. Still state building in Afghanistan is not succeeded despite of a very huge amount of foreign aid and its benefits are not transferred at grassroot level. On the subject matter this study highlights many important sectors got improved by foreign aid and explored many others which require more attention of foreign countries. This study added a new dimension to the work already done by developing an understanding of the role of Pakistan's aid in the state building of Afghanistan. It highlights the weaknesses of aid politics in Afghanistan which can facilitate policy makers to tackle the matters and concerns more effectively. As far as the contribution of this research study to the existing body of knowledge, it is very important study because limited attention has been paid in the existing literature to Pakistan's aid to Afghanistan and its role in state building of Afghanistan.

The study has been conducted on the recognized design for social sciences i.e. analytical and descriptive approaches. Inductive method and content analysis techniques were used in analysis and conclusion. To conduct this research study, data collected from secondary sources including, research articles, books, reports, official documents and media contacts. The timeframe of this study is from 2001-2019 because many changes in the foreign policy of Pakistan towards Afghanistan were observed during this period. Pakistan started to contribute to state building process in Afghanistan because peaceful and stable Afghanistan is in favor of Pakistan.

Literature Review

State building is a serious need in Afghanistan, but this is not an easy task rather a very complex phenomenon. Many states played and are still playing their role in it. Rubin (2006) explains that sustainable peace, stability and democratization, need international aid and coordinated efforts of international actors involved in Afghanistan to strengthen the organisations working for the reconstruction of the state, but the study of Witter (2016) says that state building in Afghanistan as it formerly conceptualised, appears like a farce, mainly because the American backed Afghan government is neither capable to govern the country nor yet proficient enough to push back the militants. Likewise, Bizhan (2018) argues that state building is a major challenge in failed state like Afghanistan as it is a neo-patrimonial state, domestic politics characterized by elite fragmentation and most of the aid used through NGOs had dire consequences for state building. Like other countries, Pakistan has also played role in the state building of Afghanistan since 2001. According to the study of Khan and Hanif (2019), Pakistan's contributions in the fields of social reconstruction, education, health, communication, economic aid, and humanitarian assistance have been playing significant role in restoration of peace and socio-economic development of Afghanistan.

Prospects of Pakistan's Aids for the State Building in Afghanistan

In war effected and fragile states like Afghanistan, usually peace, stability and development are not taking place because of weak or failed state institutions, and such is the case of Afghanistan. When institutions become weak then it leads to the failure of the state and its citizens become vulnerable to insecurity, poverty, humanitarian crises, terrorism, diseases, political instability and economic upheaval. Development and restoration of peace and stability are not taking place mainly because of poor state institutions. The state building process was weakened by many factors

including terrorism, corruption, immobilization of important segments of society like women, middle and lower middle classes, mobilization of elite class, weak economy, local political culture, informal governance model, complex tribal society, warlordism, social evils like sexual exploitation of children, religious fundamentalism and some conservative cultural values. These were the main causes weaken state building in Afghanistan. Insurgency also posed threats and hampered the state-building process in Afghanistan. Foreign Aid is sufficiently capable to achieve excellent result in fragile and war affected states like Afghanistan (Chandy, 2011). State institutions in Afghanistan were weak, therefore state building process was very slow, but it has been improved significantly for last few years.

According to Gisselquist, state-building commonly involves strengthening the capacity, authority and legitimacy of the state concerned (Gisselquist, 2014). Economic stability of any state is the pre-requisite for state building including Afghanistan. Without economic development no state can fulfil the dream of state building. The economic structure of Afghanistan was totally collapsed. Economy was mostly illegal and informal, and many important segments like women role in economic development and social status were totally excluded. Role of woman cannot be neglected in any society including Afghanistan. The polarized nature of Afghan society due to tribal tradition, conservative culture values and religious extremism deprived them from taking part in the socio-economic development of the country. Their position was worst in the world and was considered the most deprived segment of the society during the era of Taliban regime, but since 2001 role of woman has been acknowledged and improved. Depriving woman of working and restricting their social mobility also cripple poor economy of Afghanistan. After the occupation, US paid appropriate attention to economy of Afghanistan. At present this country is getting only 50 dollars per person per year aid of which 20 dollars are contributed by the United States (Dobbins, 2008). Afghanistan is a war torn and fragile country, needs a number of reforms and development initiatives to help the country move towards self-reliance and become a peaceful, stable and progressive country. Gradually developing from years of wars and annihilation, the country needs extraordinary attention of key donors as well as the neighbours to recover and build what it has lost in continuous wars. In the Bon conference, which was the first consultation about the future planning of Afghanistan, governmental setup, peace restoration and reconstruction of the state, a joint statement on regional stability and peace was issued, expressing the necessity of stable, peaceful and secure Afghanistan for creating a safe region (Khan & Hanif, 2019). It was expressed that foreign aid is crucial for reconstruction of Afghanistan to end the cycle of bloodshed, terrorism and to convert the extremely brutal and underdeveloped state into a stable and prosperous state. International community was called upon to contribute into this regard. Being a neighbour, Pakistan is well-aware of her job and thus, had extended aid and all other possible assistances for the reconstruction of Afghanistan. Foreign aid is an important source of state building in Afghanistan. Since 2001 Islamabad is also giving economic, and technical aid and support to Kabul for rehabilitation, reconstruction, development and improving the capacity of state institutions. Under the Planning Commission of Pakistan, Afghanistan's planning cell was established to assist and evaluate projects designed for Afghanistan (Planning Commission Report, 2007).

The developmental assistance of Pakistan to Afghanistan has reached to 1 billion dollars till now, invested in infrastructure development, health, education, agriculture sectors and capacity building of professionals of Afghanistan (The Nation, June 15, 2018). The govt of Pakistan announced

\$100 million developmental aid for the reconstruction and rehabilitation of Afghanistan in the Tokyo International conference in 2002 showing commitment to help the state confronting violence and destruction since long (Daily Dawn, February 2, 2002). Pakistan financed many projects in Afghanistan including the Railway Line from Chaman to Kandahar at the cost of 12 million dollars, reconstruction of Turkham to Jalalabad road, road from Ghulam Khan to Khost city of Afghanistan, electricity transmission line to Khost, provided 200 trucks, 100 buses, 38 ambulances, aid to Kabul University, reconstruction of many schools destroyed in war, constructed a block for faculty in Balkh University and constructed a Kidney Centre in Jalalabad city (Dawn, July 26, 2005). All such programs aimed to encourage and promote durable development and develop infrastructure in Afghanistan.

Different development projects worth 9.528 million dollars had been completed during 2002-03 including; donation of 50,000 metric ton wheat worth 8.12 million dollars, 0.516 million dollars paid to Pakistan International Airline (PIA) for Afghan pilgrims from Kabul-Jeddah-Kabul, 0.075 million dollars paid to Kabul Radio station and 5 million text books worth 0.817 million dollar were also delivered to Afghanistan (Ministry of Foreign Affairs Pakistan, 2007). In 2003 and 2004, many schemes worth 13.898 million dollars were finalised that includes; payment of 4.808 million dollars to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Afghanistan for purchasing essential equipment, 0.17 million dollars to Afghan Ministry of Communication, 0.30 million dollars to the feasibility study of Chaman-Kandahar railway link, 8.33 million dollars for the construction of road from Torkham to Jalalabad, 0.09 million dollars to Ministry of Interior for the training of its officials and 0.2 million dollars to the Ministry of Water and Power for the construction of its office in Kabul (Hanif, 2018). Also, different projects worth 15.828 million dollars were completed during 2004-05 including; 0.044 million dollars were paid to Ministry of Interior for training of officers, 4.833 million dollars for supply of 100 buses, 0.139 million dollars to rail link of Chaman-Spinboldak and 8.6 million dollars to Torkham-Jalalabad Road (Hanif, 2018). In the years of 2005-2006, 35 million dollars were provided for different projects including; 34.42 million dollars to road from Torkham to Jalalabad and 0.81 million dollars for the construction of local roads of Jalalabad (Ministry of Foreign Affairs Pakistan, 2007). During the visit of ex-Prime Minister of Pakistan Mr. Shaukat Aziz to Afghanistan in 2007, he announced increase in the rehabilitation aid to Afghanistan from 250 to 300 million dollars. Since 2001 Islamabad is also helping manufacture development aimed that the citizens of country may enter an era of industrial development.

It is a universal fact the education plays a key function in the stability and progress of a war torn country. The role of Pakistan in construction of educational institutes in the country and sponsorship of its students was of immense importance in order to prepare the citizens of Afghanistan to play its due role in the durable development and stability of their country as the ultimate responsibly in this regards has to be performed by the Afghans themselves. It is the main factor behind every change in the country. Educating its people can pull Afghanistan out from many underlying issues. The higher level of literacy guarantees better level of socio-economic development and values. Pakistan has constructed different educational institutions including Rahman Baba High School in Kabul at the cost of 4 billion dollars and the Rahman Baba hostel having the capacity of 1,500 students accommodations at the cost 15.86 million dollars at Kabul University, the Allama Iqbal Faculty of Humanities at the cost of ten million dollars at Balkh University, the Liqat Ali Khan Engineering Faculty at the cost of ten million dollars at Nangarhar University and the Sir Syad Post Graduate Faculty of Science of at the cost of five million dollars (Khan & Hanif, 2019). Apart from these, many primary schools are also constructed by Pakistan in Wardak, Herat, Baghlan and Kandahar provinces. Alongside, in last 30 years 2800 Afghans graduated from Pakistan-based

educational institutions. Islamabad has an open-door policy for all levels of Afghan students. Pakistan is providing 6,000 fully funded scholarships to the students of Afghanistan in which 100 seats have been reserved for female students annually. Only in 2018, 750 Afghani students had been enrolled in different universities of Pakistan to pursue their education (The Nation, June 15, 2018). In the field of education, other aids provided are contribution of 300,000 student kits, delivery of 2,800 computers to different institutions (Daily Pakistan, August 28, 2010). Pakistan also helped Afghanistan to strengthen its political institutions. During the 2005 presidential elections, Pakistan provided the facility of vote to the Afghan refugees living in Pakistan. Like other sectors, Pakistan has also helped Afghanistan in development of the telecommunications and power sectors through provision of many kinds of equipment including electric wire, poles and transformers worth 3 million dollars (The News, March 21, 2016).

The communication system in Afghanistan has been destroyed by continuous war mostly due to air strikes and car bomb blasts. Since 2001, Pakistan is taking deep interests in both the reconstruction of the demolished and construction of the new means of communication in the country. Being a land-locked state, Afghanistan is mainly dependent on neighbours to connect with international markets. Islamabad has delivered different types of construction machinery for building of highways to improve bilateral trade with Kabul and ensure its connectivity with CARs. Besides these Islamabad has also built numerous internal roads in many big cities including in Jalalabad city at the cost of four million dollars. It has helped the smooth movement of transportation and helped in enhancing the connectivity among different cities. Furthermore, the feasibility report of Sarabi-Jabol-e-Saraj road is accomplished by the NESPAK and Islamabad is committed for the timely completion. It would be the backbone in the development of the entire area after successful completion. Islamabad has also provided different kinds of construction machines pneumatic tire rollers, motor-graders, loaders, and vibratory rollers etc. worth 1 million dollars to Kandahar, Nangarhar, and some other provinces to facilitate the works of construction. Moreover, Islamabad also provided 15 weighbridges to Afghan government worth 10 million dollars and 30 mobile mixers worth of 1.5 million dollars provided to the Afghan Public Works Ministry (Khan & Hanif, 2019). In 2016, Islamabad has also approved seventy-six (76) million rupees for the feasibility studies rail link from Peshawar to Jalalabad and many other significant feasibility studies are under consideration including rail link from Bannu to Khost and from Gwadar to Helmand (The Daily Dawn, January 17, 2016). It will be the shortest rail link and will greatly improve transit trade between Pakistan and Afghanistan. Recently, during the Pakistani PM visit to Kabul, Pakistan and Afghanistan signed an MOU for Quetta-Kandahar-Herat Railway link and Peshawar-Kabul Motorway (The Nation, June 15, 2018). All these rail links and roads will play a vital role in the progress of Afghanistan and will definitely improve the communication infrastructure which is badly affected due to continuous war.

Another key aspect with respect to state-building is the financial stability of Afghanistan in order to make stable state and protect it from failing again. Foreign trade is key source of economic development for any country, but it is not permanent. Afghanistan needs to build its own economic sources. As Afghanistan is a landlocked state dependent on neighbours for its foreign trade with the rest of the world. The trade route through the Khyber Pass to Pakistani ports is the most economical and natural trade route of Afghanistan through which it can hugely improve its imports and exports. Though, this route is yet not fully utilized by Afghanistan because of worst law and order situation and its political differences with Islamabad (Hasan, 1964). If this route is fully utilized then it can

provide a significant boost to the foreign trade of Afghanistan which could play key role in economic development, a prerequisite for state building of a country because state institutions can only be built and developed when the country is economically stable and self-reliant. As far as the trade of Afghanistan is concerned, her main exports are fur, agricultural goods and fruits, which are the leading sources of income of the country. The largest export partners of Afghanistan is Pakistan having 25.9% share, followed by India having 25.5%, United States of America 14.9%, Tajikistan 9.6%, Germany 5%, and the main import partners is US having 29.1% share, followed by Pakistan having 23.3% share, India 7.6%, Russia 4.5% and Germany 4.2% (Hasan, 1964). The Pak-Afghan trade relations have great potential. It needs to be strengthened in order to advance the function of markets and improve production and export. The economic relations of Pakistan with Kabul passed through different phases since the independence. From 1947 to 1965 their trade and economic ties faced several ups and downs due to political differences but once it signed Transit Trade Agreement of 1965, the trade and economic relations between the two countries significantly improved. By signing the Transit Trade Agreement of 2010 Pak-Afghan trade and economic relations further improved as they became formal international trade partners. Moreover, Afghanistan has been gifted with a huge amount of natural resources, including copper, gas, oil, sulphur, coal, iron, lead, zinc, chromite, salt and other precious stones, but unfortunately due to continuous terrorism and conflict, Afghanistan could not explore the natural resources to make economy strong. In 1970, USSR estimated that Afghanistan has 400 Million tons of coal (Jalalzai, 2003). Likewise, the US geological survey says that Afghanistan is blessed with 1 trillion dollars of natural reservoirs, which includes 1.6 billion barrels oil, sixteen 16 trillion cubic feet natural gas and 240 million tons copper, lithium and iron (Ross, Trombly & Barr, 2014). All these natural resources can be supplied to international markets through Pakistan, which will definitely give a huge amount of foreign exchange to Afghanistan. Being a neighbour, Pakistan is also a huge market of Afghan goods and most of its mineral resources are exported to Pakistan. Afghanistan is situated at crossroad of the Asia, therefore it can serve as a main trade route between Central and South Asia, but unfortunately law and order situation deprives it from taking benefits from its geo-strategic location.

The provision of healthcare facilities is also a serious challenge in Afghanistan. The main objective behind the provision of quality healthcare services is to enhance the health of common people so that they are mainstreamed and they can use their potentials and energies for the reconstruction of their country. Islamabad had also provided valuable aid and assistance in the field of healthcare to Afghanistan by constructing many hospitals, i.e. Naib Aminullah Khan Hospital in Loghar at the cost of 20 million dollars, Jinnah Hospital in Kabul at the cost of 20 million dollars, Nishtar Kidney Center in Jalalabad at the cost of 7 million dollars, Zia ul Haq Artificial Limb Centre in Badakhshah, fifty (50) beds Al-Shefa Eye Hospital in Gardaz, fifty 50 beds Al-Shefa eye hospital in Kunduz and Syed Ahmad Shaheed Hospital. Pakistan has also started many capacity building programs for healthcare professionals of Afghanistan under which only in 2017, fifty-nine (59) doctors, nurses, and technicians successfully completed their training. In addition, forty-two (42) more healthcare professionals started their training at the Institute of Kidney Diseases Peshawar in 2018 (The Nation, June 15, 2018). Islamabad has also provided forty-five ambulances and fourteen fully equipped medical units to Afghanistan worth 6 million dollars. Moreover, Pakistan has allocated 45 million rupees for building of dispensaries in various backward areas to offer healthcare services at doorstep to the people. Apart from these, the Edhi Foundation has also provided fifty ambulances to various hospitals (Khan & Hanif, 2019). By improving the system of social security and investing in healthcare, the country is expected to come out from the effects of wars and terrorism. Life expectancy rate in Afghanistan is only 45 years and the mortality rate of children is 115 per 1000

(Khan & Hanif, 2019). Therefore, Pakistan's help in health sector of Afghanistan is very important as it is leading to enable the common people to have all types of health services inside Afghanistan. Consequently, it will save their money and time as travelling abroad for healthcare is very expensive and time consuming. It is estimated that more than 90 percent patients of Afghanistan are visiting Pakistan, mostly Peshawar and Quetta for medical treatment. After having healthcare facilities at home, they will use all these resources for the development of other facilities. Moreover, Pakistan is also helping Afghanistan in polio eradication.

Islamabad has also helped Kabul in capacity building in the fields of banking, agriculture, military, railways and diplomacy. Many agricultural professionals completed their training in the field of "Quarantine and Plant Protection" in Pakistan, and apart from this twenty (20) fully-funded scholarships were granted only in 2018 to the officers of the Ministry of Irrigation, Agriculture and Livestock to do their specialized studies at the Agricultural University, Faisalabad, Pakistan. Railway professionals were also trained at Pakistan's Railway academy, Lahore. Moreover, Pakistan and China also asked Afghanistan to identify such areas in which both the countries could offer training and capacity building to Afghan professionals in order to make them capable to contribute into the betterment of their country.

Peace is very necessary for state building in Afghanistan. To restore peace and stability the sign of Pakistan's pledge to facilitate, help and support the course of reconciliation showed by the release of high profile Taliban captives included Mullah Ghani Baradar on the request of the government of Afghanistan to ensure peace talks, as well as the public pledges of both military and civilian officials to help the government of Afghanistan. Islamabad is supporting peace and reconciliation process that is owed and led by Afghans. Without peace and security, it is extremely challenging for Afghanistan to provide basic services, social justice, institutions building and strengthening of existing institutions, attract foreign investment, increase exports and develop effective governance. Without peace and the rule of law, it is impossible to deal with other aspects of state building. Pakistan is wholeheartedly striving to bring peace and stability in Afghanistan and has been facilitating peace talks between Afghan govt and Taliban. A series of peace talks were facilitated by Pakistan in Murree and recently a grand meeting of Afghan elders was also conducted in Lahore. Now after US and Taliban agreement of 29th February 2020 if intra-Afghan talks succeed and the Afghan government and Taliban reach to a conclusion and peace restore, then it will be a great contribution for the state building in Afghanistan. Peace will be very much beneficial for modernization programs as regulation of economic system, reforms in social sectors welfare, healthcare, education, regularization of exports and imports and improvement in industrial sector require peace. Most importantly, peace in Afghanistan will stop brain drain a key for the state building. A lot of educated people and skilled workers fled to neighbouring countries including Pakistan, Iran, and Russia. For the development of state building and the war torn country like Afghanistan, three things are very essential: resources, manpower and proper planning. Afghanistan has the first two things, but seriously lacks the third-one. Pakistan helped educational sector to provide competent manpower who would also help the country in proper planning. It is very helpful in reducing Afghanistan's dependence on foreign countries and their aid.

Due to militancy, terrorism and war, the situation of Afghanistan is very alarming for neighbouring countries, especially for Pakistan because it is negatively affecting the peace and

security of neighbouring countries including Pakistan. Knowing and understanding this fact, Islamabad is fully supporting every helpful initiative to eradicate the threat of terrorism, Al-Qaeda, ISIS, regional militancy, Taliban and other militant groups. To restore peace and security, Pakistan also facilitated peace process in its level best, which is appreciated by international community. Apart from these, Islamabad has also utilized soft-power. "Soft-power" means to solve skirmishes peacefully and through financial assistance and cooperation. In this age of globalisation, the practice of soft-power is taking preference over usage of force. This soft-power strategy of Islamabad wins the sympathies of local people in many areas of the country and could be very helpful to establish a vibrant civil society in the country (Usman, 2013). These policies are paving the way for eliminating terrorism, extremism, poverty, civil war, militancy, and surely would end the mistrust and blame game in Pak-Afghanistan relations.

Pakistan's contribution in socio-economic development, bilateral trade facilitation as Pakistan is the largest trade partner of Afghanistan, scholarships to Afghan students and massive contribution in the field of education, health and communication sectors and active engagement in peace process are very productive in resolving the Afghan imbroglio. In its contacts with Kabul, Islamabad is showing its neutral and nonaligned foreign policy of directly working with the legitimate government of Afghanistan while upholding a clear-cut distance from non-state actors since 2001.

Stability of the state of Afghanistan is primarily dependent on the potential of the Afghan armed forces, police and other security and law enforcement agencies. Though in June 2013, NATO handed-over the security of whole country to the Afghan security forces, but still its capacity and capability need improvement. Command and control problems need modernization. Pakistan can provide significant help in this regard to strengthen ANSF in order to bring peace and stability in the country (Khan, 2014). At present, Pakistan is providing limited training facilities. Recently six Afghan Army cadets had also joined the Military Academy (PMA) of Abbottabad for eighteen months training course (Khan, 2015). Establishing these security agencies, reforming and training are equally political. Establishing effective armed forces needs the creation of a national mandate which can hold loyalty not only practical and technical trainings. The creation of efficient army specially depends on establishing its spirit and consistency in devotion to the mission. High wages can bring huge recruitment of personals but cannot motivate them to sacrifice for the country. The Afghan National Army and Police are still incompetent to offer even the essential security. Another underlying challenge is that even Afghanistan is yet not capable to maintain its army and police in an appropriate way. The level of current salaries, future staffing plans and maintenance of the armed forces require a recurring expense estimated around 1 billion dollars per-year. In order to fulfil the expenditures of the armed forces 4% of GDP of Afghanistan is needed and without aid it would have to more than quintuple its legal economy (Rubin, 2006). The government of Afghanistan cannot secure foreign funding for long time for its armed forces. Afghanistan must in due course advance its financial position to pay for its forces. Development of economy, revenue collection and the elimination of illegal and parallel economies like drugs trafficking and other type of smuggling need to be countered by competent and capable security forces.

Another very serious hurdle in way of state building is the drugs production and trafficking. The world's leading producer of opium is Afghanistan, producing 90 percent of the world's opium (World Drug Report, 2013). The terrorist groups, warlords and other anti-state elements grab most of the profit of drugs. As Pakistan is sharing long mountainous border with Afghanistan, therefore, Pakistan is the most vulnerable state to the Afghan drugs trafficking (World Drug Report, 2013).

According to the United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime, 27-30 billion dollars worth of drugs per year are smuggled from Afghanistan to other countries of in which worth 1.5 billion dollars worth of drugs are smuggled to Pakistan. This drugs supply is a very serious issue because the number of drugs addicts has increased enormously in Pakistan. According to the statistics of 2012, there were 6.7 million drug users in Pakistan (World Drug Report, 2012). Now since counter terrorism operations in tribal areas and the wire fencing of Pak-Afghan border at the cost of \$550 million (The Express Tribune Pakistan, December 15, 2018) this drugs trafficking would be controlled significantly. It is not only good for Pakistan but also for Afghanistan because the decrease of its demand in Pakistan would slowly and gradually eliminate drugs production in Afghanistan.

Though Afghanistan is improving in many fields such as education, women and minorities rights (Vyas, 2013) democratization and implementation of a new constitution, but it is still facing many major threats to its future. Despite the presence of United States and its allied for nineteen years in the country, unfortunately it is still very far from being stabilized. Terrorism, violence, extremism, turmoil, ineffective governance, civilian casualties, drugs production and insurgency continue. To address these worst challenges, a consolidated and collective national approach is required. Afghanistan is still in conflict, and both in conflict and post-conflict countries face high risks of fragility. It urgently requires state building, economic development, reconstruction and development of domestic resources. Afghanistan is unable to explore and utilize its own resources, post-conflict states like Afghanistan is, therefore, compelled to depend on foreign aid to finance its state building. The question is that what role foreign aid can play to assist fragile states like Afghanistan to address the issues of its state building and to avoid or at least decrease the risk of new conflicts, and put it on a path of durable development? This question is mainly significant because failure of post-conflict state building initiatives increases the risk of new conflicts and fragility. The matter is not only about the quantity of the foreign aid channelized to post-conflict arena, but also about how the foreign aid is properly utilized and its contribution to state building, reforms and development.

State building efforts in Afghanistan is very complicated phenomenon and is facing many challenges. Despite the continuous efforts of international community since 2001, situation is still very bad. Still it needs much more coordinated efforts of international community, but it seems that the current efforts of state building by international community will decline as US finally decided to withdraw from Afghanistan. Since the signing of peace agreement on 29th February 2020 till 25th July 2020 in the five months Taliban lunched six thousand attacks in Afghanistan (Mashriq, July 15, 2020). Sustainable peace, stability and democratization, need international aid and coordinated efforts of international actors involved in Afghanistan to strengthen the organisations working for the reconstruction of the country (Rubin, 2006). The past as well as the present state of affairs in country shows that there is a crucial and urgent necessity for peace because the lack of peace deteriorates each and everything. Without restoration of peace, it is extremely difficult for the country to deliver fundamental services for which it is created, attract foreign investment, uphold local economy or build efficient institutions. The security problems faced by Afghanistan, from warlords, Taliban, Al Qaeda, drug smugglers, militant groups and injustice require disarmament, demobilization, and reintegration. Security issue in Afghanistan is the main challenge to the state building efforts in the country. Militants have jeopardised the whole phenomena. The Bonn Agreement partially denoted that the country would undergo democratisation in which militant groups and other factions would

demobilise in order to settle the issue of security dilemma, determined to sort out their differences via election rather than force (Walter & Snyder, 1999). But such process needs transparency and confidence building measures (CBMs) implemented by peace-keepers (Wantchekon, 2004), but unfortunately it is absent in the current process. For successful and durable state building, the co-opting of political groups is also very important that ensures the exclusion and complete elimination of terrorists and militant groups are also very necessary.

Strong central government, stable governance, rule of law, secure environment, sustainable economy and social welfare are crucial for state building process. In Afghanistan, strong central government never existed mainly because of the poor governance, tribal nature of Afghan society, interference of foreign countries, insecurity, proxy wars, irregular and informal economy and lack of education and poor public health facilities etc. Afghanistan cannot be stabilized from outside. International aid and assistance are necessary, but not enough to create sustainable institutions. Mobilization of indigenous potentials, resources and engagement of all segments of society including women are necessary for state building process and establishment of strong central government.

The disarmament, demobilization and reintegration ventures, as well as the fruitful reconstruction requires coordinated domestic and international actions to offer alternatives to ex-warriors through measures of mainstreaming like career opportunities and vocational training. Counselling is also necessary for them to protect them from indulging into militancy again. The processes of disarmament, mobilization, and reintegration are also very much important for restoration of peace, stability and establishment of rule of law in Afghanistan. Local level clashes over lands, routes, water, other resources, ethnicity and family matters especially over women, cause insecurity and social unrest. As Afghanistan is a tribal society, therefore such disputes also lead to clashes among tribes. The challenges to reconstruction and state building in Afghanistan, with special consideration to security threats created by warlords and rivalry among racial factions for gaining political influence also require the help of the international community for the restoration of peace and democracy because the Afghan government and its institutions are still weak to deal with such issues. Overcoming the challenges facing by the judicial system and provision of justice are also very importance. The tribal councils have significant influence in the Afghan society as it is the part of Afghan culture aimed to ensure "rule of law", but it is a parallel system to Kabul administration, which is weakening the authority of Afghan government. Its method of working is also exploiting the society. Local political culture and tradition are playing enormous roles in the relations of both countries and their policies towards each other. In Afghanistan, the extremist religious doctrines and exclusive practices negatively influence society. It is creating hurdles for state building process and strengthening the hands of terrorists and anti-state elements.

Likewise, human welfare is also necessary. It is among the main function of the modern state. The establishment of the health system, education, access to basic needs etc. are in its early phases in Afghanistan. These things are necessary for quality and healthy life. All donors including Pakistan especially the neighbours of Afghanistan are required to help more in this regard. Even no matter both for-profit and not-for-profit bases but its provision are too much necessary. Such projects can be implemented by the public-private partnership also. Due to continuous war, a lot of people need humanitarian aid and assistance to return to their homes and start new life. "Housing is also a serious issue as more than five million returnees in the country are suffering from this problem (Khan & Hanif, 2019). There are many other serious and widespread social evils like sexual exploitation of male in Afghan society. Children are the future of any society, but the sexual

exploitation is digging the whole society deeper. There is no proper arrangement for child protection, both the Afghan government and international community failed to protect children. UN, Afghan government and many other donor agencies and NGOs are struggling but failed to protect children from sexual exploitation.

Founding efficient financial institutions and economy which are dynamic and capable are crucial for the long-term sustainability in a war torn and post-conflict country. The International Monetary Fund (IMF) helped the government of Afghanistan to build a sound and comprehensive base for macroeconomic stability and economic management in order to make possible the restoration and sustained financial recovery. But it still needs more coordinated and well organized efforts to overcome the weaknesses of the financial system of Afghanistan. Economic development in Afghanistan will be key to the prevention of bloodshed, violence and exploitation. There are a lot of issues to state building in Afghanistan among which the funding issue is very important. Financial resources to the country for public services are mostly coming from foreign aid, not from national resources. Foreign donor countries have mainly provided aid through their own executing organizations and Non-Governmental Organizations. According to the statistics of Ministry of Finance of Afghanistan, the huge portion of expenditures are coming from foreign aid and a small amount from the government budget (Rubin, 2006). It is also an issue that aid is beyond control of Afghan government. Afghanistan is a state where indigenous financial system, the state's capability to provide public services are fully damaged due to decades of war and violence. Most of the state economy is informal and even much illegal, delivering to mafias and also composed of such networks involved in drug trafficking and other types of illegal smuggling. Consequently, it weakens the economy of the state and state-building process.

The satisfactory and adequate use of aid and accountability are also lacking in Afghanistan. Therefore, despite receiving huge aid, it is failed to establish stable government. The government is unable to exercise its due tasks and responsibilities. In Afghanistan international organisations have established several mechanisms to facilitate the government to develop capability and capacity like Afghanistan Reconstruction Trust Fund, Afghan Donor Assistance Database and Law and Order Trust Fund for Afghanistan, but all such efforts failed to bring concrete result. For any state building, including Afghanistan, to be successful it must be built on political settlement. In so far as there is any capable armed group excluded from that political settlement, there will be the risk of instability and uncertainty.

This country also needs huge growth of human capital through socialization, education, social mobility, training, proper health care and provision of other basic facilities. Though since 2001 Afghanistan has received a lot of aids, but its benefits to state and society were rarely transferred. Unfortunately, it could not bring any notable change in society or helped state building. Since 2001, most of the aid was channelized to big cities of Afghanistan. Even 70% of maintenance budget was routed to only the city of Kabul (Ahmed, 2019). This phenomenon lead to an ever-growing socio-economic disparity in the country. Another thing in this regard is that aid forced the Afghan people, government and its economy aid dependent. It has established an artificial economy that is like a susceptible bulge that could ruin anytime. As US is going to completely withdraw from Afghanistan, which will also results in decrease in the aid inflow to Afghanistan, and even if US starts decrease of aid while she is the leading donor of foreign aid, the lack of foreign aid will definitely hurt the

economy and the functioning of government in the country. Another very serious issues in aid politics are, many donors are giving aid to exploit the state for their interests at the cost of others and there is also very serious corruptions in aids, which is pointed out on many occasions by reports of international organizations and agencies. Corruption is a serious issue affecting state building in Afghanistan. A huge portion of foreign aid was utilized by private channels mainly due to inefficiency of Kabul administration, which gave birth to huge corruption. Corruption in Afghanistan is also caused by huge influx of aids without check and balance, parallel structure of spending i.e. government and NGOs, weak political institutions, centralized bureaucracy and inefficient public administration. One of the main mechanisms of state building was the Provincial Reconstruction Teams (PRTs). It also gave birth to corruption.

Afghanistan needs self-reliance. For self-reliance and getting rid from aid dependency, Afghanistan need to focus on Agriculture as 80% of its population is working in this this sector. Secondly, more attention is required to be paid to education sector. Most notably, the people of Afghanistan must come out of the mindset of war economy. Through this way, it is possible to establish a society that is self-sustaining having resilient economy not dependent on foreign aid.

Aid Politics in Afghanistan

The state of Afghanistan has been conditioned to foreign aid for the last century. First the British East India company paid-off the Afghanistan's Emirs to sustain good relationship in the region to enable trade roots and to preserve its hegemony and then the Soviet Union (Ahmed, 2019). Then the United States and her allies after attack in 2001. Hence aids remained the essential characteristic of Afghanistan in spite of being artificial. In Afghanistan, economy, infrastructure and institutions were completely destroyed by wars, therefore, it is highly dependent on foreign aid for reconstruction. Aid dependency is described as when aid consist of about 10 percent of Gross Domestic Product of the country and in case of its non-availability the country fails to perform its main functions. According to the 2018 estimates of the World Bank, present foreign aid to Afghanistan is consist of 40% of GDP of Afghanistan (Cooper, 2018). The state is highly dependent on foreign aid to continue its functions. Many countries including Pakistan is giving aid to Afghanistan since 2001 aimed to stabilise the country, bring peace and stability, develop the state and enable the government to function properly. Pakistan has provided one billion dollars aid to Afghanistan since 2001. Good relations and smooth partnership of Pakistan with Afghanistan are of great significance for Pakistan both short and long term political, economic and security concerns. Pakistan is providing aid and all other possible help and support to Afghanistan to make it a stable, peaceful and progressive country as it is in the best interest of Pakistan. Islamabad objective is to have friendly government in Kabul aimed to stop conspiracies of enemy countries and the usage of Afghan soil against Pakistan, protect itself from regional militancy active in Afghanistan against Pakistan, advance bilateral trade and make possible its access to Central Asian countries. Pakistan's aid politics in Afghanistan is also aimed to improve friendly relations with Kabul and create soft corner in the hearts and minds of general masses of Afghanistan. Islamabad's role in the field of education and health sector is truly remarkable. As well as its role in the reconstruction of infrastructure and communication in the country is not only helping to connect various cities, but also contributing into stability, trade facilitation and peace because facilities and economic activities bring peace and stability in a war torn country. It is making people to people contacts easy and increasing economic activities and trade relations in the whole region. It is key to improve the overall lives of the people of both regions. This communication development is also leading to improve access of South Asia to the Central Asia. Trade of Pakistan and Afghanistan with Central Asian countries will surely boost

development of economies of both nations and would be used to take benefits from the resources of Central Asia and meet the energy necessities of both Afghanistan and Pakistan. It is also leading to ensure the access of both countries' exports to Central Asian market.

But Pakistan's aid politics in Afghanistan is somehow failed to attain its policy goals. Its failure has many reasons and causes, but the dominant cases are, strong Indian lobby in Afghanistan and the general perception of majority of Afghans about Pakistan's role. Every positive step of Pakistan is manipulating as exploitation by strong Indian lobby and her influence in Afghan state and society. India has established strong roots in Afghanistan particularly after 2001. Majority of Afghans consider Pakistan as responsible for their troubles and problems. They have perception that they are suffering due to Talibanization created and still supported by Pakistan. This perception is partly shaped by Indian lobby, new great game and power politics in Afghanistan. Islamabad does not want the soil of Afghanistan to turn into a satellite of New Delhi. In order to stop encirclement by New Delhi, Islamabad needs a friendly regime in Kabul. Since 2001, India has also been providing huge amount of aid to different projects in Afghanistan and offering training to Afghan army primarily aimed to decrease the influence of Islamabad and create strong lobby in Kabul against Islamabad. Therefore, rising New Delhi influence and role in Afghanistan has serious repercussions for Pakistan. The increased number of India's consulates in the cities near to Pakistani boundary are aimed to destabilize ex-FATA region and Balochistan province and provide support to insurgent groups and other anti-Pakistan elements. It is also working to intensify Paktoon nationalism. Therefore, Pakistan also decided installation of fence on the Pak-Afghan border. Some Afghan scholars and decision makers also have objections on the border fencing as they consider Durand line disputed. They say that Pakistan is trying to formalize the disputed border. There is a wide range mistrust in Afghanistan about the role of Pakistan based on their perception that Pakistan is still supporting Taliban, interfering in internal affairs of Afghanistan and keeping away Afghanistan to construct dams on different rives etc.

Afghan scholars, policy makers and general masses are divided into two groups about the Pakistan's aid politics and its role in Afghanistan. The unbiased liberal scholars and policy makers are appreciating Pakistan aid politics, its role in the building of Afghanistan and role in peace process. They say that Pakistan has played vital role in the field of education, communication development and health in Afghanistan and recognising Pakistan's positive role in recent peace process. Though Pakistan did a lot for Afghanistan since 2001, but the common people of Afghanistan are unaware about Pakistan's aid, help and support. It needs to widely propagate and keep the general masses informed about the contributions of Pakistan. The second group has totally different opinion. They are mostly influenced by Indian lobby and conspiracy theories against Pakistan. They consider Pakistan's aid as the continuation of Strategic Depth Policy. They are of the opinion that Pakistan is playing negative role in peace and security of Afghanistan by supporting Taliban. It has created wide range of mistrust in Afghanistan about Pakistan. They believe that Pakistan is trying to weaken Afghanistan through dominance by its proxies and support Taliban in order to maintain "Strategic Depth" against India, make sure safe-haven for Jihadist proxies to prevent India from dominating South Asia, and prevent New Delhi to support Baloch separatists and other anti-state elements. They say that in Pakistan's Afghanistan calculus, safeguarding herself against New Delhi encroachment is taking preference over the interests of Afghanistan. Though Pakistan did some mistakes in past particularly in the eras of dictators, but since long that policy towards Afghanistan has been changed

and particularly since 2001 Pakistan is working wholeheartedly and enthusiastically to bring peace, stability, prosperity and development in Afghanistan. In fact, Kabul allied itself with Islamabad arch-rival New Delhi to ensure its interests, therefore Islamabad relied upon non-state elements to protect its interests. Though Pakistani army supported Taliban in past, but now it has changed its policy and is striving for stable national government in Afghanistan. Pakistan's positive role in this regard was acknowledged by Afghan government, US and other stakeholders on many occasions and fronts. Pakistan's sincere efforts and positive role in restoration of peace that held on February 29, 2020 peace accord between US and Taliban in Doha were also appreciated by international community.

Islamabad's performance and role in this respect can be developed and made more efficient if its concerns about the engagement of its enemies and their activities on Afghan soil against Pakistan are appropriately tackled by the international community. But if Islamabad's concerns about the growing Indian involvement are not appropriately addressed then it would not only disturb Pakistan-Afghanistan relations, but will also create hurdles in the way of reconstruction and stability.

Conclusion

In Afghanistan, economy, infrastructure and institutions were completely destroyed by wars, therefore is highly dependent on foreign aid for reconstruction and rehabilitation. Development and restoration of peace and stability are not taking place mainly because of poor state institutions. Therefore, state building is necessary in Afghanistan. The state building process was weakened due to many factors including terrorism, corruption, immobilization of important segments of society like woman, middle and lower middle classes, mobilization of elite class, weak economy, local political culture, informal governance model, complex tribal society, warlordism, social evils, religious fundamentalism and some conservative cultural values. After the Bon agreement many foreign countries including Pakistan started to play role in state building process and provided aid to Afghanistan. As far as the role Pakistan's aid is concerned, it has played important role in reconstruction process. Till now Pakistan has completed many significant projects in different sectors to rise standard of living of general masses, improve economy and restore peace and stability in this war-torn state. Pakistan's aid is too much beneficial for Afghanistan as it has targeted the key institutions like education, health, infrastructure development, capacity building and economic development which are key for state building process. Most important is the economic stabilization of Afghanistan through increasing its foreign trade with Pakistan and with other countries of the world via sea ports of Pakistan is playing important role in the economic stabilization of Afghanistan to make it stable and protect it from failing again. Strong economy is key for state building while Pak-Afghan trade relations is very helpful in this regard.

Pakistan played a very important role in the state building and restoration of peace and stability in Afghanistan since 2011. However, many Afghan scholars and common people have different opinion about the aid of Pakistan and its role in Afghanistan. The new debates on the other side of border need to study. Despite of its huge volume why they have doubts about it and how militancy affecting aid politics and its role in the state building? Why still the state building process is failed and how it can be more affective?

Recommendations

1. Inefficient institutions in Afghanistan is the main reason of lack of fulfilling the objective of state building, therefore Pakistan should increase the capacity building trainings for Afghan

professionals, increase scholarships and training facilities for Afghan students and professions.

2. Need institutional links for sustainable partnership in all fields.
3. Afghanistan needs rapid response from Pakistan in training of judges, lawyers, doctors, policy makers, military personals, anti-narcotics forces, police and teachers in specialized knowledge to improve governance and government's capability, strengthen democracy, rule of law and reform its economy. Afghanistan is seriously lacking good governance, which is considered a prerequisite for state building. The Afghan government should take concrete steps for the training of officials by Pakistani trainers.
4. Mistrust on both sides need to be overcome immediately.
5. Both countries need confidence building measures to overcome irritants, move on and focus on needed areas to build strong and stable Afghanistan.
6. Revenue collection system, which is one of the main task of a state and very important for state building process, is very weak in Afghanistan. Pakistan should help Afghanistan in this field on emergency bases as Pakistan has a well-organized revenue collection system.

References

- Ahmed, E. (2019). The Politics of Aid in Afghanistan. Observer Research Foundation. <https://www.orfonline.org/expert-speak/the-politics-of-aid-in-afghanistan-52668/>
- Bizhan, N. (2018). Aid and state-building. <https://www.devpolicy.org/aid-and-state-building-20180903/>
- Chandy, L. (2011). Aiding Stability: Improving Foreign Assistance in Fragile States. *Global Views*, Policy Brief No. 9.
- Cooper, R. (2018). Aid Dependency and Political Settlements in Afghanistan. K4D Helpdesk Report. Brighton, UK: Institute of Development Studies. <https://www.gov.uk/dfid-research-outputs/aid-dependency-and-political-settlements-in-afghanistan>
- Daily Dawn, February 2, 2002.
- Daily Dawn, July 26, 2005.
- Daily Pakistan, August 28, 2010.
- Dobbin, J. F., (2008). *Nation-Building and Counterinsurgency*. New York: The Century Foundation.
- Gisselquist, R. M. (2014). Aid and Institution-Building in Fragile States: What Do We Know? What Can Comparative Analysis Add? *The ANNALS of the American Academy of Political and Social Science*, 656(1), 6-21.
- Global Development. (2013). *State Building and Global Development*. Washington DC, The Center For Global Development. [www.Cgdev.Org](http://www.cgdev.org)
- Hanif, K. (2018). Pakistan-Afghanistan's Economic Relations after 9/11. *Journal of the Punjab University Historical Society*, 31(1), 93-106.
- Hasan, Z. (1964). The Foreign policy of Afghanistan. *Pakistan Horizon*, 17(1), 48-57.
- Jalalzai, M. K. (2003). *The political economy of Afghanistan*. Lahore: Sang-e-Meel publication.
- Karimi, K. (2012). Challenges to State-building Efforts in Fragile States: Lessons from Afghanistan post 2001. *Third World Quarterly*, 27(1), 1-11.
- Khan, A. & Hanif, M. (2019). Pakistan's Role in the Social Reconstruction of Afghanistan in the Post 9/11 Era. *Central Asia Journal*, 85(2), 79-93.
- Khan, A. (2014). Pakistan-Afghanistan Relations: Post 2014 Challenges. *Strategic Studies*, 34, 20-46.

- Khan, T. (2015, February 5). First Group of Afghan Army Cadets Arrives for Training at PMA. *The Express Tribune*.
- Ministry of Foreign Affairs Pakistan. (2007). Pakistan Assistance to Afghanistan Planning Commission Report. Foreign office year Book 2005-2006, <http://www.mofa.gov.pk/publications/yearbook-05.06.doc>
- Ndikumana, L. (2015). The Role of Foreign Aid in Post-Conflict Countries. Belgium: Centre for Research on Peace and Development Working Paper No. 30, <https://soc.kuleuven.be/crpd/files/working-papers/working-paper-ndikumana.pdf>
- Pakistan's Development Assistance to Afghanistan Reaches 1 Billion US\$. (2018, June 15). *The Nation*.
- Planning Commission Report, 2007.
- Ross, D. G., Trombly D. & Barr, N. (2014). *China's Post-2014 Role in Afghanistan*. Washington DC: Foundation for Defense of Democracies.
- Rubin, B. (2006). Peace Building and State-Building in Afghanistan: constructing sovereignty for whose security? *Third World Quarterly*, 27(1), 175-185.
- The Daily Dawn, January 17, 2016.
- The Express Tribune Pakistan. (2018, December 15). Pak-Afghan Border Fencing to be Completed by end of 2019: DG ISPR.
- The Nation, June 15, 2018.
- The News, March 21, 2016.
- Usman, T. (2013). Corporation without Trust: Pakistan's Role in Afghanistan Reconstruction and Future prospect. *PUTAJ*, 20.
- Vyas, K. (2013). (2013). Despite Gains, Future of Afghan Girls' Education Remains Uncertain, UNICEF. http://www.unicef.org/infobycountry/afghanistan_70759.html
- Walter, B. F., & Snyder, J. (1999). *Civil Wars, Insecurity, and Intervention*. New York: Columbia University Press.
- Wantchekon, L. (2004). The Paradox of "Warlord" Democracy: A Theoretical Investigation. *American Political Science Review*, 98(1), 17-33.
- Witter, J. S. (2016). What Went Wrong: Why the US's State-building Efforts Failed in the War in Afghanistan. Political Science Honors Projects. Paper 56. http://digitalcommons.macalester.edu/poli_honors/56
- World Drug Report. (2012). United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime (UNODC), UN Publications. http://www.unodc.org/documents/data-and-analysis/WDR2012/WDR_2012_web_small.pdf
- World Drug Report. (2013). United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime (UNODC), UN Publications. www.unodc.org/unodc/secured/wdr/wdr2013/World_Drug_Report_2013.pdf

Received: Jan 20, 2020

Revisions Received: Aug 13, 2020

**An Investigation of the Factors Affecting Institutional
Performance: Evidence from Higher Education Institutions**

Irfan Ullah Khan

Gomal University, Dera Ismail Khan, Pakistan

Muhammad Idris

Abdul Wali Khan University Mardan, Pakistan

Aman Ullah Khan

Gomal University, Dera Ismail Khan, Pakistan

The performance of institutions is squarely anchored with different factors that affect the institutional credibility and success either positively or negatively. The best performance on the part of institutions is the most dynamic issue for the institutions in attaining the desired objectives, ranking, and success. Still, there exists a dynamism that facilitates as well as interrupt the performance of the institutions in which academic, economic, and political aspects are the foremost. These factors are responsible either for the success or failure of higher education institutions in developing countries like Pakistan. In this connection, the present study confirms and validate the existence of the relationship between certain dynamic factors and institutional performance by collecting primary data over questionnaire from respondents hailing from higher education institutions of KP, Pakistan. A total of 325 respondents were selected from the entire population over simple random sampling techniques wherein each member of subset has an equal probability of being selection. Data were analyzed through statistical procedures (i.e., correlation and regression) to examine the hypotheses as developed from the theoretical framework. The results are valuable by providing significant information about the relationship (association, cause and effect) among the research variables and recommendations for future research.

Keywords: factors (academic, economic & political), institutional performance, HEIs

In the contemporary era, there are certain growing interests and expectations from higher education concerning the leadership, management, and effective utilization of human resources to ensure the best institutional performances for delivering effective teaching and learning facilities. The developments in teaching and learning are influential in nurturing students' behaviors who

Correspondence concerning this article should be addressed to Dr. Irfan Ullah Khan, ¹Department of Public Administration, Gomal University, Dera Ismail Khan, KP, Pakistan Email: irfanullah@gu.edu.pk

Contribution of Authors:

1. Khan & Khan, contributed in: topic selection, introduction, literature review, analysis and conclusion.
2. Idris, contributed in: methodology, interpretation and discussion section.

subsequently grow as leaders to look for the challenges at different levels both personal and professional (Yielder & Codling, 2004). In recent times, circumstantial variations have been witnessed in the higher education sector that created various challenges for institutions. The main challenges are related to internationalization, institutional development in the private sector, globalization of the market, increased academic mobility (cross-border), and cutbacks in funding in the public sector (Baldwin, 2009). Consequently, in an educational setting, institutions are usually confronted with different challenges about leadership paradigms, and academic and administrative affairs along with the political influence which ultimately brings the credibility of institutions at stake (Whitechurch & Gordon, 2010). Thus, there is a need for inclusive competencies (managerial capabilities) required by the institutional leadership and management to cater the situation and to meet the demands of the stakeholders (Austin, 2012).

The above-mentioned impairments are phenomenal in the higher education context due to their significant role in the development of teaching and learning standards and the provision of quality education to the students (future leaders). Along with these impediments, higher education institutions are also confronting technological changes with the multi-dimensional challenges to adopt the latest technologies for competing in the markets and to cater to the demands of stakeholders (Stephens et al., 2008). The socio-academic and socio-economic circumstances have been changed dramatically that increases demands for the highly competent, skilled, educated, and committed workforce, vital for attaining the high valued tasks leading to a respectable performance of the institutions (Lukman, Krajnc & Glavic, 2010). In this connection, the role of leadership and management becomes vital in meeting the academic and administrative demands to maintain the credibility of the higher institutions (Lozano et al., 2013). For this task, the leader concerned need to have a strong understanding of complexities confronted by higher education institutions among which employees and institutional impediments are the foremost.

The main impediments in the higher institutional context are concerned with the complexities that the concerned institutions face from inside and outside domains. In this regard, these impediments around the institutions are mainly concerned with the employees and institutions from diverse magnitudes related to sustainability (Bullock & Wilder, 2016). The institutional walls include economic, academic, and political issues which have a strong influence on the management and leadership and eventually affect the sustainable development of the institution in diverse manners (Alghamdi, Heijer & Jonge, 2017). The main focus in this study is on the academic and economic issues that have a strong influence on the smooth functioning of the institutions in diverse manners. The reason is that the impact of such radical issues is widely researched with regards to having an undesirable effect on institutional credibility and success by acting as transformative agents for sustainable societies (Findler, Schönherr & Martinuzzi, 2019). However, the weakening parameters in the employees' context are absenteeism, burnout, intention to leave, and motivation that also affects the working format of the entire institution. Both these impediments (employees and institutional) are likely to affect the performance of both the institutions and employees from different dimensions.

Problem Statement

This study focused to examine certain impediments (academic, economic and political) that are likely to have a significant impact on institutional performance. Therefore, the study aimed to examine the association (correlation) between institutional impediments and institutional performance in the higher education context. The study also aimed to examine the impact

(regression) of institutional dynamic issues on institution performance. These are measured as the most crucial factors that are widely researched to have a positive and negative influence on institutional performance.

Literature Review

The fast-growing changes in the education sector especially in the academic and administrative spheres enforced the institutional management and leadership to divert their attention more toward sharing creativity and implementing innovative techniques to track their institutions on the way to development and success (Rowley & Sherman, 2003). In such a situation, the academic institutions occupy a unique place due to globalization in every sphere of life (Ekundayo & Ajayi, 2009). Thus, the institutions are more exposed to the diverse challenges related to academic values, administrative control, economic backing, and political influence that need additional competencies from leadership and management to cater to the situation (Catrin, Miller & Hamrin, 2014). In this connection, the dynamism in higher education institutions is directly proportional to the competencies of both the employees and leadership. The success of higher education institutions hinges on the effectiveness of leadership about the academic, economic, and political extents (Graham & Antony, 2017). In the present study, the leading issues under investigation are economic, academic, and political factors that need to be evaluated on the priority basis to enhance the standards, performance, standing, and ranking of the higher educational institutions.

Academic Influence

Academic influences are mainly concerned with the standards which are responsible for influencing the academic standards relating to teaching and learning activities overwhelmed at encouraging environment and performance. The institution is the structure that is formed by individuals having varied features, practices, predictions, emotional states, and educational heights which all together act in realizing institutional objectives (Lucas, 2000). Likewise, to withstand the institutional strength, the employees and leaders need to have a strong vision, mission, and capabilities aligned with institutional values and thereby showing higher performances by working and supporting each other (Bolden et al., 2012). The faculty and leadership in higher institutions usually play the visible and vital part and is measured as the important means toward excellence in the academic standards (Graham & Antony, 2017). However, some other issues also exist which are responsible for poor academic standards like least relevant curricula, lack of skills, poor selection, favoritism, lack of facilities, violent and politicized unions (student & employees). Similarly, the law and order situation, lack of effective teaching, learning, and advanced research also counts significantly towards the institutional performance.

Economic Influence

For higher education development, the availability of sufficient funds and economic support from the government is vital in determining institutional performance. The economic change needs stable and viable economies, however, regrettably in developing countries, the education sector lacks the fundamental economic support which is vital for the credibility of the higher institutions (Chaudhry, Iqbal, Gillani, 2009). The governments are spending a small portion of the budget on the education sector despite the various technological challenges faced by institutions that become the root-cause leading to economic impediments in higher education (Tehmina, 2012). The population has been increased rapidly but the investment in the education sector is still lower and is not up to the mark to cater the situation. Also, budgetary constraints and the lower budget ratio for higher education are the main hurdles for higher institutions in managing institutional affairs (Alghamdi et

al., 2017). The short budget, limited economic resources, and overemployment are the leading factors resulting in the poor performance of the institutions. However, the situation can be managed through the capabilities of competent leadership and committed employees to improve the institutional performance at par with the desired standards.

Political Influence

The primary function of education is to produce awareness among individuals about their rights and responsibilities in societies and institutions thereby creating an environment of trust and obligation over cooperation and participation. In this connection, the higher education institutions are more influential in shaping the individuals' behaviors towards the institutional objectives by eliminating the undesirable influences in the institutions (Stephens et al., 2008). One of the main influences in this connection is the political interference in the institutional affairs as well as in the students' politics that brings the institutional credibility at stake and affect the institutional smooth functioning (Linda, 2017). Thus, the main reason of the educational system devastation is the political intrusions in academic institutions. In this regard, the higher education institutions may not be able to attain the desired excellence until these institutions lessen political interference (Rashid & Mukhtar, 2012). Political leaders also influence the institutional management in pursuing their interests in appointments of various cadres. The consistent effort from the top and bottom is missed since the educational institutions are affected frequently by unnecessary and an uncalled political and bureaucratic intervention in institutions.

Institutional Performance

Institutional performance is the dynamic feature that is solely responsible for the success of higher education institutions. The institutions that have the capabilities meet the main impediments like academic, economic, and political are expected to have respectable performance and thus leads to successful institutions in a contemporary competitive situation (Thornton & Audrey, 2008). In this connection, the institutions need to implement transparent policies related to the recruitment, training, reward system, and motivation for the utilization of institutional resources efficiently and effectively (Ghazi, Ali, Khan, Hussain & Fatima, 2010). In this way, institutions may be able to meet the demands of stakeholders and to attain the desired status and ranking. Similarly, effective performance management is vital for the higher education institutions in attaining the desired institutional performance (Rashid & Mukhtar, 2012). The performance of higher institutions is at stake due to the introduction of various dynamic changes in spheres of advanced technologies, internationalization leading to regionalization and globalization, changes in professional networks, progress in knowledge societies, personal features, and socio-cultural tendencies, and marketization in the higher education.

The possible solution to these problems includes effectiveness, quality, access, and costs which are the core requirements on the part of higher education institutions to meet the desired values and to meet the desired success (Lozano et al., 2013). Academic excellence is the main objective of higher institutions by which the concerned institution might be able to attract the new consumers overwhelmed at the increased ratio in the students' enrollment (Bullock & Wilder, 2016). Such a situation necessitates to understand issues concerning leadership and economic parameters by generating more revenues from their internal sources. This would help in meeting the demands of stakeholders by providing them the facilities at par to the required level to sustain sustainability (Findler, Schönherr & Martinuzzi, 2019). The higher education institutions direly need to grip the situation concerning the political influence by implementing intransigent strategies through

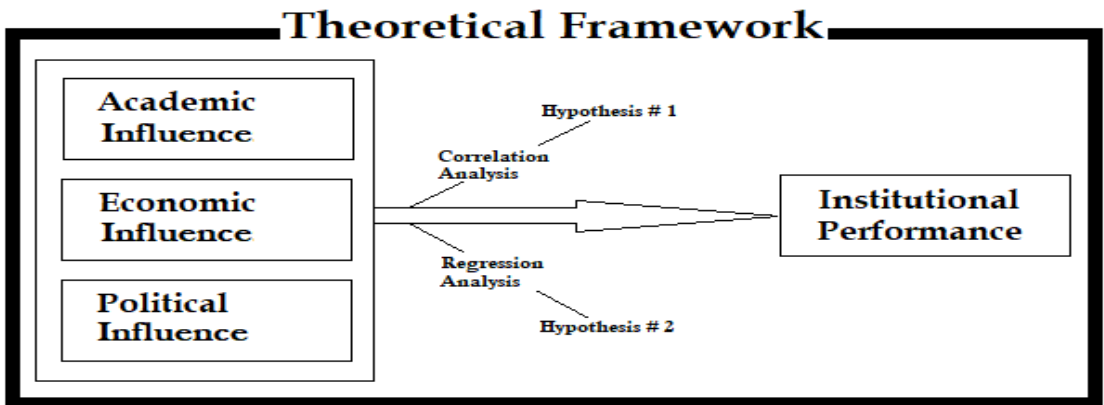
repudiating both inside and outside influences which which would bring positive changes in the institutional working format and thus would result in the respectable performance of the institution.

Hypotheses of Study

H₁: The factors (academic, economic & political) have positive and significant association with the institutional performance.

H₂: The factors (academic, economic & political) have positive and significant impact on institutional performance

Figure 1 Theoretical Framework



Method

Appropriate methods and procedures, supported by proper tools and techniques are essential for conducting any research study systematically. Keeping in mind the nature of the study, a cross-sectional design was used to analyze the data from the population through a representative subset and at a definite point in time. The current research is based upon the positivists' approach as it aims to investigate the existing realities in higher education context by exploring and analyzing the views towards different issues analyzed through using the statistical procedures (Saunders, Lewis & Thornhill, 2009). Likewise, the approach for accessing the sample of the population is the survey which is suggested as the best approach (Creswell & Clark, 2011). The population includes the total of 1720 faculty member from the four selected universities (two oldest universities and two newly emerged universities) wherein a sample of 325 was selected over formula (Yamani, 1967) by using simple random technique. The primary data was collected through a questionnaire. Consequently, a total of 325 questionnaires were distributed among the respondents, wherein 310 were recollected with 95% response rate. The researcher ensured the respect, dignity, privacy, and confidentiality of the respondents by ensuring the ethical considerations of the research. Data were analyzed through correlation and regression to testify the research hypothesis as extracted from the theoretical framework and to reach the conclusion.

Table 1
Sample-Size of Study

E	Formula used	N	Sample Size
0.05	$n = N/1 + Ne^2$ $n = 1720 / (1+1720 (0.0025)), n = 324.52$	1720	Distributed = 325 Recollected = 310

(Yamani, 1967)

Results

Data analysis is an important phase in research wherein the researcher examines the views of the respondents obtained through questionnaires and analyze them through the statistical process. The statistical procedure includes descriptive and inferential procedures to find answers to the research question. However, reliability statistics have also been offered to examine internal consistency.

Table 2
Measuring internal consistencies through Cronbach Alpha

Variables	Items	Cronbach's Alpha
Academic Influence	08	.869
Economic Influence	08	.776
Political Influence	08	.813
Institutional Performance	10	.894
Instrument	34	.898

The internal consistency among the measures in the instruments was examined through the Cronbach Alpha. The independent variables were measured over eight (08) items for each variable while the dependent variable was measured through 10 items. Total 34 items were in the instrument where the academic Influence (08 items = .869), economic Influence (08 items = .776), political Influence (08 = .813) and institutional performance (10 items = .894). Hence, reliability analysis provides sufficient information in deciding internal consistency among the variables in the instrument.

Table 3
Correlation analysis to examine association

		Academic	Economic	Political
Economic Influence	Pearson Correlation	.373**		
	Sig. (2-tailed)	.000		
	N	310		
Political Influence	Pearson Correlation	.252	.303**	
	Sig. (2-tailed)	.000	.000	
	N	310	310	310
Institutional Performance	Pearson Correlation	.681**	.532**	-.456**
	Sig. (2-tailed)	.000	.000	.000
	N	310	310	310

The association between institutional Influences and institutional performance was examined through correlation to analyze the strength and direction of the association between predictors (academic, economic & political Influences) and criterion (institutional performance). The results revealed that all the predictors are significantly associated with criterion variables where academic Influence ($r = .681$ & $p\text{-value} = .000$) and economic Influence ($r = .532$ & $p\text{-value} = .000$) are positive and significantly related with institutional performance while the political Influence ($r = -.456$ & $p\text{-value} = .000$) is significantly but negatively associated with the institutional performance. Therefore, due to both positive and negative associations among the research variables, the hypothesis is thus partially accepted. It can be assumed from the results that both the academic and the economic influences are vital in determining the institutional performance in constructive manners while political influence has an undesirable influence on institutional performance in an educational context.

Table 4

Regression analysis to examine cause-&-effect relationship

Model Summary				
Model	R	R Square	Adjusted R Square	Std. Error of Estimate
1	.790 ^a	.624	.618	.41324

Table 4a Regression Analysis

ANOVA						
Model		Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
1	Regression	53.661	3	17.887	104.746	.000 ^b
	Residual	32.275	189	.171		
	Total	85.936	192			

Table 4b Regression Analysis

Coefficients						
Model		Unstandardized		Standardized	t	Sig.
		Coefficients		Coefficients		
		B	Std. Error	Beta		
1	(Constant)	2.931	.324		9.059	.000
	Academic Influence	1.334	.117	.794	11.400	.000
	Economic Influence	.650	.076	.543	9.733	.027
	Political Influence	-.799	.052	-.877	-15.447	.000

a. Predictors: (Constant), Academic Influences, Economic Influences & Political Influences,

b. Dependent Variable: Institutional Performance

The impact of institutional factors towards institutional performance was predicted through hypothesis # 2 by using the regression procedure. The results of the summary table show that 62.4% variance in criterion variable (institutional performance) is predicted by independent variables (academic, economic & political influences). The results further showed the most significant impact of predicting variables on institutional performance. Likewise, academic influence show significant impact on institutional performance ($\beta = 1.334$ & $p\text{-value} = .000$), preceded by the economic influence ($\beta = .650$ & $p\text{-value} = .000$) while the political influence negatively predicted the institutional

performance ($\beta = -.799$ & $p\text{-value} = .000$). It can be assumed from the results that the economic and academic impacts have a significant, but a positive impact on institutional performance while political influence has a significant, but a negative impact on the institutional performance. Therefore, the results provide significant information in deciding the linkages between institutional influential factors and institutional performance in a higher educational context.

Discussions

Around the globe, higher education has been measured as an important sphere due to its greater importance towards the development of the countries. The main theme of higher education is to provide quality education to students by nurturing their attitudes and behaviors (Yielder & Codling, 2004). The higher education institutions may be able to achieve this task effectively only when these institutions show their utmost performance to maintain and sustain their strong position in a competitive environment (Stephens et al., 2008). For this purpose, the higher education institutions need to address certain issues on priorities among which academic, economic, and political dimensions are critical. Since academic excellence is the remarkable phenomenon for the institutions, therefore, they might not be able to attract the new intake without the academic standards as well as may be unable to maintain their standing and ranking in a contemporary competitive environment (Lukman, Krajnc & Glavic, 2010). Similarly, without economic backing, the institutions might not be able to peruse their institutional affairs more effectually. Equally, with political interference, the higher institutions might not be able to pursue their institutional decisions fairly, clearly, and effectively.

The academic and economic aspects are significant for the higher institutions to defend their credibility and to sustain their development. The results of the present study and findings from previous studies revealed that both academic excellence and economic support are vital for the best performances of higher education institutions (Rowley & Sherman, 2003; Whitechurch & Gordon, 2010). Conversely, the results of the study revealed that political influence harms the institutional performance duly supported by the existing studies. Political influence affects the institutional affairs and working format on one side, whereas, it influences the institutional decision-making on the other (Rashid & Mukhtar, 2012). Institutional management has the influence and power to set institutional policies, goals, and inclusive strategies to overwhelm the leading impediments around the higher education institution in order to meet the institutional demands by utilizing the resources and means towards higher performances of institutions (Adams, 2013; Devonish & Greenidge, 2010). Through effective policies and efficient approaches, higher education institutions can grip the situations concerning the environmental, academic, economic, social, political, and other inter-linking issues related to the entire higher education system.

Conclusion

The current study examined the role of certain influential factors in determining institutional performance in a higher educational context. The results of the study revealed that academic and economic influences have a significant and positive association and impact on the institutional performance while the political influence has a significant but negative impact on the performances of the higher institutions. Therefore, it is concluded that academic values and excellence are vital for academic institutions to enhance their performance and also in attracting the stakeholders from diverse spheres. Similarly, it is concluded that economic support is vital for the higher institutions as without the financial backing and funding, the institutions might not be able to continue their institutional affairs more effectively. The institutions need economic support to improve their

advancement related to adaptation of advanced technologies and other necessary endeavors to sustain the institutional credibility. Likewise, concerning the political influence, it is concluded that higher education institutions need to adopt strict policies about the political as well as governmental intervention by discarding the possible demands that would in turn, improve the capabilities of the institutions in achieving their desired performance level leading to the desired status and ranking of the institutions.

Recommendations

- ✓ Academic excellence is vital for higher institutions in attaining their desired ranking. Therefore, the institutions are required to put their efforts more on quality improvements which is possible only through improved performances.
- ✓ The economic influence is vital for the institutions to meet their operational and administrative affairs related to the adaptation of advanced technologies. Therefore, institutions are required to focus more on generating revenues.
- ✓ The political influence has undesirable influences on academic performance and success; therefore, the institutions are required to throw away the unfair demands and involvement from the outside of the institutions.
- ✓ The institutions are required to focus their attention on those measures which are vital in improving the performance of the institutions as the institutional better performance guarantees the reputable position on the institutions.
- ✓ The future researchers are required to examine the same variables in other contexts to examine the impact of these factors in determining the institutional performance so that it may help in determining the commonalities and differences.

References

- Adams, C. A. (2013). Sustainability Reporting and Performance Management in Universities- Challenges and Benefits. *Sustainable Accountability, Management Policy Journal*, 4,384–392.
- Alghamdi, N., Heijer, A., & Jonge, H. (2017). Assessment Tools' Indicators for Sustainability in Universities: An Analytical Overview. *International Journal of Sustainability in Higher Education*, 18, 84–115.
- Austin, A. E. (2012). Challenges and visions for higher education in a complex world: Commentary on Barnett and Barrie. *Higher Education Research & Development*, 31(1), 57-64.
- Baldwin, J. F. (2009) Current challenges in higher education administration and management, Perspectives. *Policy and Practice in Higher Education*, 13 (4), 93-97.
- Bolden, R., Gosling, J., Brien, A., Ryan, M., & Haslam, A. (2012). *Academic leadership: Changing conceptions, experiences and identities in higher education. Research & Development Series*. Leadership Foundation for Higher Education, London.
- Bullock, G., & Wilder, N. (2016).The Comprehensiveness of Competing Higher Education Sustainability Assessments. *International Journal of Sustainability in Higher Education*, 17, 282–304.
- Catrin, J., Miller, D., & Hamrin, S. (2014). Conceptualizing communicative leadership: A framework for analyzing and developing leaders' communication competence: Corporate Communications. *An International Journal*, 19 (2), 147-165,
- Chaudhry, A. R., Iqbal, A., & Gillani, S. M. (2009).The Nexus between Higher Education and Economic Growth:An Empirical Investigation for Pakistan.*Journal of Commerce and Social Science*,3, 137-145.

- Creswell, J., & Clark, V. (2011). *Designing and conducting mixed methods research*, US, SAGE Publications, Inc.
- Devonish, D., & Greenidge, D. (2010). The effect of organizational justice on contextual performance, counterproductive work behaviors and task performance: Investigating the moderating role of ability based emotional intelligence. *International Journal of Selection and Assessment*, 18, 1, 76-86.
- Ekundayo, H. T., & Ajayi, I. A. (2009). Towards effective management of university education in Nigeria. *International NGO journal*, 4(8), 342-347.
- Findler, F., Schönherr, N., & Martinuzzi, A. (2019). *Higher Education Institutions as Transformative Agents for a Sustainable Society*. In Chancen Und Grenzen Der Nachhaltigke its transformation; Luks, F., Ed.; Springer Gabler: Wiesbaden, Gemany.
- Ghazi, S., Ali, R., Khan, S., Hussain, S., & Fatima, Z. (2010). Causes of The Decline of Education in Pakistan and Its Remedies. *Journal of College Teaching & Learning*, 7 (8), 9-18.
- Graham, S. A., & Antony, J. (2017). Academic leadership: Special or Simple. *International Journal of Productivity and Performance Management*, 66 (5).
- Linda, L. D. (2017). Political Instability and Its Influence on Higher Education: A Study of Students' Perceptions in Manipur University. *International Journal of Humanities & Social Science Studies*, III (V), 300-307.
- Lozano, R., Lukman, R., Lozano, F. J., Huisingh, D., & Lambrechts, W. (2013). Declarations for Sustainability in Higher Education: Becoming Better Leaders, through Addressing the University System. *Journal of Cleaner Production*, 48, 10–19.
- Lucas, A. F. (Ed.) (2000). *Leading academic change: Essential roles for department chairs*. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.
- Lukman, R., Krajnc, D., & Glavic, P. (2010). University Ranking Using Research, Educational and Environmental Indicators. *Journal of Cleaner Production*, 18, 619–628.
- Rashid, K., & Mukhtar, S. (2012). Education in Pakistan: Problems and their Solutions. *International Journal of Academic Research in Business and Social Sciences*, 2 (11), 332-343.
- Rowley, D. J., & Sherman, H. (2003). The special challenges of academic leadership. *Management Decision*, 41 (10), 1058-1063.
- Saunders, M., Lewis, P. & Thornhill, A. (2009). *Research methods for business students*. 5th edition, England, Pearson education Limited.
- Stephens, J., Hernandez, M., Roman, M., Graham, A., & Scholz, R. (2008). Higher Education as a Change Agent for Sustainability in Different Cultures and Contexts. *International Journal of Sustainability in Higher Education*, 9, 317–338.
- Tehmina, S. (2012). A Sociological Analysis of Economic Impediments of Development in Education Sector: A Case of Southern Punjab (Pakistan). *International Journal of Accounting and Financial Reporting*, 2 (1), 31-56.
- Thornton, C. H., & Audrey, J. (2008). The role of culture in institutional and individual approaches to civic responsibility at research universities. *The Journal of Higher Education*, 79 (2), 160-182.
- Whitechurch, C., & Gordon, G. (2010). Diversifying academic and professional identities in higher education: Some management challenges. *Tertiary education and management*, 16(2), 129-144.
- Yamani, T. (1967). *Statistics: An Introductory Analysis*, 2nd Edition, New York: Harper and Row.
- Yielder, J., & Codling, A. (2004). Management and leadership in the university. *Journal of Higher Education Policy and Management*, 26 (3), 315-28.

Received: Jan 15, 2020

Revisions Received: Aug 22, 2020

GUIDELINES FOR AUTHORS

Manuscript should be double-spaced typewritten (do not justify) printed on one side of 8.5 x 11 inches white paper. It should be prepared according to *Publication Manual of the American Psychological Association* (6th ed.). Manuscript must include 6000 words and the number of authors should be three.

Key words The authors must provide the preferred **key words** for the study.

References Complete reference list must be prepared according to APA manual.

Double Blind Review The manuscript will be blind reviewed by the members of the Editorial Board of FWU Journal of Social Sciences. It should not contain any clue to the author's identity. The name(s) of author(s), and affiliation should be given on the cover page.

Authors are requested to provide:

Two hard-copy printouts of the manuscript along with a soft copy through e-mail attachment file or on a computer disk

Soft copy of turnitin reports (if the paper is already checked for plagiarism).

A signed cover letter from all authors stating that the manuscript is not submitted for publication elsewhere.

A brief note about the author / authors. It must include postal and email addresses and departmental affiliation at the time of the study; acknowledgments / grant related information etc.

Permission letter for the copyrighted material included in the manuscript (e.g., tables/figures, test material) borrowed from any other source.

Address for manuscript submission and all correspondence:

The Editor

**FWU Journal of Social Sciences, Shaheed Benazir Bhutto Women University,
Peshawar**

Ph: 92-91-9224793- 92-91-9224777

journal@sbbwu.edu.pk

FWU Journal of Social Sciences is a research journal published quarterly by Shaheed Benazir Bhutto Women University Peshawar. Its first issue was published in 2007. The Journal provides a forum for publication of original papers on a variety of issues pertaining to social sciences. We hope that researchers in their fields of specialization will enthusiastically contribute to this journal and enable others to benefit from their empirical studies.

This Journal has, on its Editorial Board, 100+ renowned experts from USA, UK, Canada, Australia, Egypt, France, Ireland, Spain, Malaysia, New Zealand, India, Sweden, Nigeria, Bangladesh, Oman and Pakistan, with expertise in different areas of social sciences, such as, Psychology, Education, Management Sciences, Social Work, Sociology, Anthropology, History, Economics, Political Science and Mass Communication. The scheme of publication employs a double-blind reviewing process.

We extend our invitation to all social scientists to make scholarly contributions to FWU Journal of Social Sciences to make it a success.

To maintain the standard of FWU Journal of Social Sciences, the Editor reserves the right to make necessary changes in the manuscript.

Annual Subscription Rates

Individuals

Rs.1200.00 per year in Pakistan and US \$25.00 for foreign countries

Institutions

Rs. 1600.00 per year in Pakistan and US \$30.00 for foreign countries